ARCHIVES

OF

OPHTHALMOLOGY

AND

OTOLOGY.

IN CONJUNCTION WITH

DR. E. GRUENING, OF NEW YORK, AND DR. CL. J. BLAKE, OF BOSTON.

EDITED AND PUBLISHED IN ENGLISH AND GERMAN

BY

PROF. H. KNAPP, M.D., IN NEW YORK.

PROF. S. MOOS, M.D., IN HEIDELBERG.

AND

PROF. L. MAUTHNER, M.D., IN VIENNA.

VOLUME VI. NOS. I. AND II.

NEW YORK:

WILLIAM WOOD & CO., 27 GREAT JONES STREET.

WIESBADEN: C. W. KREIDEL'S Verlag.

LONDON: N. TRÜBNER & Co., 59 Ludgate Hill.

PARIS: J.-B. BAILLIERE, 19 Rue Hautefeuille.

MDCCCLXXVII.

CONTENTS OF VOLUME VI. NUMBERS I. AND II.

A.—OPHTHALMOLOGICAL PART.

B.—OTOLOGICAL PART.

OPHTHALMOLOGICAL PART.

REPORT AND REMARKS ON A FOURTH AND A FIFTH HUNDRED CATARACT EXTRACTIONS, ACCORDING TO VON GRAEFE'S METHOD.

By H. KNAPP, of New York.

When I published, seven years ago, the report of a third hundred cataract extractions by the peripheric linear section, that method enjoyed an almost uncontested favor on the part of eye surgeons. But as soon as its great originator closed his eyes, a recurrent—not to say reactionary—wave arose in different places. The adherents of the classical flap extraction, held their field, and gained ground. Others made greater or smaller allowances to the flap method, using Graefe's narrow knife, making puncture and counterpuncture in the corneoscleral juncture, but lower than Von Graefe did, thus forming a flap of small elevation. This variety I saw very extensively practised when I traveled in Europe in 1871. *A. Pagenstecher* continued to extract the lens together with the capsule. *Alfred Graefe* followed the method of his illustrious cousin, but with a lower section. *Adolph Weber* was very sanguine of his method. *Liebreich* performed a more or less linear section, in the lower segment of the cornea, sometimes with, mostly without iridectomy, the centre of the section lying about midway between the centre of the cornea and its lower margin. *Le Brun* did

the same in the upper segment. Two years ago, *L. de Wecker* published his "new method of cataract extraction—extraction with a peripheric flap—" (Paris, Gauthier-Villars, 1875, see these Arch. IV. p. 465), and his assistant, Masselon, communicated the results of 179 operations done according to this method. (See these Archives, vol. V. p. 239). *Wecker's* peripheric flap is situated in the limbus conjunctivæ, and comprises one-third of the circumference of the limbus. No iridectomy is performed. Prolapsed iris is pushed back with a blunt spatula, and kept in position by the instillation of the alcaloid of calabar bean, called eserine.

Besides these, there are many unimportant deviations from Graefe's method which I need not mention.

Does the method of a great practical genius deserve to be so soon abandoned, or is this recurrent movement only the natural reaction after too enthusiastic expectations? The discussion of this question can be taken up by theoretical reasoning, or by statistical deductions, or by both combinedly. The latter is the best way. In this sense I shall endeavor to analyze the last two hundred cases of extraction, which I have made according to V. Graefe's method. I shall begin with the statistical part, and thus deduct from facts the influence, favorable or prejudicial, which each factor of our problem exercises on the immediate and final results. In order to make the deductions as objective as possible, and divest them from my personal views, I shall present condensed histories of the cases in a tabulated form, extracted from the extensive records kept by the resident assistant surgeons of the N. Y. Ophthalmic and Aural Institute. The cases are not, in any way, selected; but represent all that I have operated on according to Graefe's method, from April, 1869, to June, 1876, with the exception of a few cases in which detachment of the retina was present and diagnosticated before the operation. Detachment of the retina is commonly considered a contra-indication to any operation for cataract. Yet, if there is only one eye left, and this suffers from cataract and absence of the upper half of the field of vision, the operation, it seems to me, is justifiable, and in some cases on which I have operated,

the patients were so much benefited that for some years they were enabled to see their way in walking. The 200 cases of extraction here compiled are not the only ones which I performed in the space of seven years. Several times I abandoned Graefe's method and tried another. This was, however, not done in such a way that the promising cases were given to the new method, and the unpromising to Graefe's, but when I determined to test the value of a new method, I tried it on all cases that came under my care. Though the results I obtained by *Graefe's* method in America fall short of what I obtained by it in Heidelberg, I still adhere to it as the method which yielded me better results than any other I have tried.

No. of Case.	*Name, Nativity, Residence.*	*Age.*	*General Condition.*	*Quality of Cataract.*	*Condition of Eye.*	*Time of Operation.*	*Execution of Operation.*	*Incidents of Operation.*
1	J. M. Heb. N. Y. City.	70	Decrepit and nervous man.	Hard. Ripe.		April, 1869.	Peripheric section.	No anæsthesia. Escape of *vitreous* by spasmodic closure of lids during pressure on cornea. Lens extracted with large *spoon* easily and totally.
2	G. M. Ger. Egg H'rbor N. Y.	66		Hard. Ripe.		June, 1869.		
3	D. B. Ger. Poughkeepsie, N. Y.	60		Hard. Ripe.		May, 1869.		Cortex and blood remained in anterior chamber.
4	Mrs. H. Cr. Am. Hebron, N. Y.	54		Hypermature		June, 1869.	Cut rather small.	Expulsion difficult.
5	F. H. Ger. Union Sp'ngs Ala.	50		Hypermature		Sept. 1869.	Anterior capsule removed with cystotome.	

Course of Healing Process and After-Treatment.	*Length of Treatment.*	*V. at time of Discharge.*	*After-Operations*	*Ultimate V.*	*REMARKS.*
	DAYS				
Very painful *hyalitis*, cyclitis and iritis, with closure of pupil. From the fifth to the tenth day + T1. After six weeks eye quiet. T1. Treatment internal: sedative; local: atropine and leeches.	35	$\frac{1}{\infty}$		$\frac{1}{\infty}$	The loss of the eye was caused by the introduction of a large spoon. *Anæsthesia* might have cbviated the loss of vitreous, and saved the eye. Patient died 18 months after operation of general debility.
	24	$\frac{20}{50}$		$\frac{20}{20}$	
Hurt eye eleven days after operation. Wound *reopened*, but closed again in two days. Discharged with considerable *cortex* in anterior chamber. Free from irritation.	19	$\frac{10}{200}$		$\frac{20}{40}$	
	10	$\frac{20}{100}$		$\frac{20}{50}$	
Wound spontaneously (?) reopened on 3d day, but closed the following night.	14	$\frac{20}{70}$			

No. of Case.	*Name, Nativity, Residence.*	*Age.*	*General Condition.*	*Quality of Cataract.*	*Condition of Eye.*	*Time of Operation.*	*Execution of Operation.*	*Incidents of Operation.*
6	Mrs. M. Am. B'klyn	60		Hard.				Section *small.* Considerable *rubbing* to expel the remnants of tenacious corticalis.
7	A. M. Heb. N. Y. City.	58	Nervous, timid man.	Hard.	Externally nothing unusual. Highly myopic.	Oct. 1869.		Blood after section, quickly coagulating, made other steps of operation difficult. No accident. Chloroform.
8	Mrs. T. St. Heb. N. Y. City.	63		Hard.				
9	Mrs. M. C. Irish. N. Y. City.	62		Hard. Ripe.		Nov. 1869.	Usual Graefe's section; apex touching corneal margin.	
10	Dr. W. Am. N. Ca.	67		Hard.	Eye deep-seated.	Nov. 1869.		

Course of Healing Process and After-Treatment.	*Length of Treatment.*	*V. at time of Discharge.*	*After-Operations*	*Ultimate V.*	*REMARKS.*
Ring-abscess. Panophthalmitis. Phthisis bulbi.	DAYS 17	0		0	The loss is attributed to the bruising of the small wound during extrusion of lens and cortex.
	16	$\frac{6}{200}$		$\frac{20}{100}$	Extensive sclero-choroiditis and rarefaction of choroid. Other eye had unsuccessfully been operated on two years previously.
	12	$\frac{20}{100}$		$\frac{20}{50}$	Died two years later.
Suppuration began at inner corner of wound in cornea and iris. Unsuccessfully treated by warm applications and paracentesis of ant. chamber by reopening the wound. Flat leucoma.	14	0		0	
	18	$\frac{15}{200}$	The center of a thin secondary cataract torn with a sickle needle 20 days after	$\frac{15}{200}$	The optical conditions being excellent, atrophy of opt. disc was discovered ophthalmoscopically as

No. of Case.	*Name, Nativity, Residence.*	*Age.*	*General Condition.*	*Quality of Cataract.*	*Condition of Eye.*	*Time of Operation.*	*Execution of Operation.*	*Incidents of Operation.*
10								
11 12	Mrs. B. S. Ger. New-ark, N. J.	58		Hard. Ripe, in both eyes.		Dec. 1869.	Both eyes at the same time.	
13	A. F. S. Ger. N. Y. City	61		Hard. Ripe.				
14	Mrs. Z. Ger. Ct.	42		Imma-ture. Swol-len.		Feb. 1870.		Capsule opened with knife during its passage through ante-rior chamber.
15	Mrs. I. Am. New-ark, N. J.	76		Com-pli-cated.	High de-gree of M. Synechiæ. Post. cap-sule thick-ened.	March 1870.	Sec. down & outward. Iridectomy removing all synech-iæ. Thick-ened caps. circumcis'd with cysto-tome, and ext. with forceps.	

Course of Healing Process and After-Treatment.	*Length of Treatment.*	*V. at time of Discharge.*	*After-Operations*	*Ultimate V.*	*REMARKS.*
	DAYS		extract. Reaction slight. Pupil clear. Discharged 5 days after secondary operation.		the cause of low V.—— Other eye unsucessfully operated on (by extraction) previously. Died a year after operation.
	16	$\frac{20}{100}$ $\frac{20}{100}$		$\frac{20}{50}$ $\frac{20}{50}$	
On third day hemorrhage in ant. chamber from patient hurting his eye during bandaging. Disappeared in a few days.	12	$\frac{20}{50}$		$\frac{20}{20}$	
Cystoid protrusion in one corner of wound. No irritation from it up to this time, May, 1877.	11	$\frac{20}{200}$	Division of sec. cataract with sickle needle 6 mos. after extraction. No reaction.	$\frac{20}{40}$	The other eye being unaffected, the extraction should have been delayed until the swelling by imbibition of the cataract had disappeared.
	9	$\frac{20}{200}$		$\frac{20}{50}$	

No. of Case.	Name. Nativity, Residence.	Age.	General Condition.	Quality of Cataract.	Condition of Eye.	Time of Operation.	Execution of Operation.	Incidents of Operation.
16 17	L. S. Ger. Brooklyn, N. Y.	57		Right eye hard, left eye hypermature with thickened capsule.		May, 1870.		Left: Dislocation of lens while tearing the capsule. Thickened capsule extracted. On pressure with spoon, vitreous pres'nted. Lens extracted with large spoon. One or two drops of vitreous escaped.
18	F. Pf. Ger. N. Y. City.	61		Hard. Ripe.		May, 1870.		
19	M. R. Ger. N. Y. City.	64		Hard. Ripe.		June, 1870.		Dislocation of lens with cystotome. Lens extracted with sharp hook. A few drops of vitreous escaped.
20	C. B. Ger. N. Y. City.	37		Soft. Ripe.	7 months previously a small piece of iron pierced the cornea & remained in the ant. cortex,	May, 1870.	Piece of iron came out with lens.	

Course of Healing Process and After-Treatment.	*Length of Treatment.*	*V. at time of Discharge.*	*After-Operations*	*Ultimate V.*	*REMARKS.*
	DAYS 16	$\frac{20}{100}$			
Left tardy union of wound.		$\frac{20}{100}$			
	13	$\frac{20}{100}$			
	8	$\frac{20}{100}$			
The third day *spongy exudation* appeared in ant. chamber, fourth day densest, filling the whole chamber. Pulse 72. Chemosis, 5th day: it began to absorb from the periphery, showing sharp edges.	12	$\frac{20}{100}$		$\frac{20}{30}$	

No. of Case.	*Name, Nativity, Residence.*	*Age.*	*General Condition.*	*Quality of Cataract.*	*Condition of Eye.*	*Time of Operation.*	*Execution of Operation.*	*Incidents of Operation.*
20					where it was seen during the extraction and removed with the lens.			
21	S. L. Span. Porto Rico.	46		Hard. Ripe.		July, 1870.	Usual peripheric linear section.	A small quantity of cortical substance left.
22	S. K. Ger. N. Y.	58		Hard. Ripe.	Coloboma from previous iridectomy.	Aug. 1870.	Large section for large lens.	
23	G. S. Ger. Newark, N. J.	59		Hard. Ripe.		Sept. 1870.		
24	B. K. Ger. Blissville, L. I.	50		Hard. Ripe.		Sept. 1870.	Center of anterior capsule removed.	
25	J. A. D. Fren. N. Y. City.	36		Half-soft. Large.				Capsule divided with knife in passing through ant. chamber.

Course of Healing Process and After-Treatment.	*Length of Treatment.*	*V. at time of Discharge.*	*After-Operations*	*Ultimate V.*	*REMARKS.*
	DAYS				
6th day, no chemosis. Exudation limited to pupillary space. Iris clear. 10th day : pupil free and clear, iris bright.	12	$\frac{20}{100}$		$\frac{20}{30}$	
The 2d day purulent infiltration of the wound under the conjunctival flap. Pain. Chemosis. Pulse, 60. 3d day ant. chamber filled with dark blood. Slow iritis. Closure of pupil.	26	$\frac{1}{\infty}$ in all p'rts of F.			The weather was very hot. He said that in Porto Rico, his home, he had not suffered so much from the heat as in New York.
No reaction whatever.	7	$\frac{20}{100}$		$\frac{20}{30}$	
Capsulitis plastica. Blood in pupil. Pupil large.	12	$\frac{10}{200}$			Patient left the hospital without permission. Prospect of improvement of S. favorable.
	11	$\frac{20}{40}$		$\frac{20}{20}$	
	12	$\frac{20}{50}$			

No. of Case.	*Name, Nativity, Residence.*	*Age.*	*General Condition.*	*Quality of Cataract.*	*Condition of Eye.*	*Time of Operation.*	*Exsecution of Operation.*	*Incidents of Operation.*
26	M. S. Ger. N. Y. City.	67		Hard. Ripe.	Corneal specks.	Oct. 1870.		
27	H. W. Ger. N. Y. City.	43		Half-soft.		Oct. 1870.		
28	Mrs. E. W. Ger. N. Y. City.	63		Hard.		Oct. 1870.		Escape of some vitreous, when spoon pressed upon cornea. Lens expelled by cautious pressure, no instrument entering the eye.
29	Miss J. L. Am. N. Y. City.	36		Hyper mature flat, disciform. Centre of capsule thickened.		Oct. 1870.		

Course of Healing Process and After-Treatment.	*Length of Treatment.*	*V. at time of Discharge.*	*After-Operation.*	*Ultimate V.*	*REMARKS.*
	DAYS 11	$\frac{20}{200}$			
Pupil clouded.	14	$\frac{15}{200}$	Division of pupillary membrane 9 days after extraction. No reaction. Discharged 5 days later.	$\frac{20}{70}$	
	17			$\frac{20}{50}$	
Pupillary opacities.	8	$\frac{13}{200}$	Division 5 weeks after extraction. No reaction.	$\frac{20}{30}$	Extraction in the other eye 7 years previously had been followed by pupillary opacities They were divided at the same time with the eye before mentioned. Severe reaction followed for six weeks. No improvement.

No. of Case.	*Name, Nativity, Residence.*	*Age.*	*General Condition.*	*Quality of Cataract.*	*Condition of Eye.*	*Time of Operation.*	*Execution of Operation.*	*Incidents of Operation.*
30	M. L. Am. N. Y. City.	31		Soft. Ripe.		Oct. 1870.	Centre of capsule removed.	
31	Rev. D. Am. Belleville, N. Y.	72		Hard. Ripe.				
32	Mrs. C. B. Am. Morrisania, N. Y.	45		Half-soft.		Oct. 1870.	A good deal of *rubbing* on cornea in removing the corticalis.	
33	A. McS Irish. N. Y. City.	61		Hard. Ripe.		Oct. 1870.		

Course of Healing Process and After-Treatment.	*Length of Treatment.*	*V. at time of Discharge.*	*After-Operations*	*Ultimate V.*	*REMARKS.*
	DAYS 6	$\frac{20}{70}$		$\frac{20}{20}$	
On fourth day, blood in anterior chamber, absorbed in six days.	11	$\frac{20}{50}$	Six months after extract. S. $\frac{20}{100}$. Division of wrinkled caps. with Graefe's knife. No reaction. Discharged in 5 days.	$\frac{20}{40}$	
On 3d day pain. Lids and conjunctiva swollen. Centre of wound bulging and white. Ant. chamber turbid. Iris swollen. Pupil narrow. The bulging portion of wound *incised*, perpendicularly to section, pus removed. Leeches to temple. Atropine. The inflammation (*keratitis suppurativa partialis et iritis*) at once abated, and ended in 10 days.	12	$\frac{20}{200}$		$\frac{20}{70}$	
The *second day* œdema of lids. Pulse 84. Chemosis. Iris discolored. Inner angle of wound white, raised. It was incised and pus liberated. Symptoms abated. 3*d day:* Purulent secretion. Inner angle healthy looking. Outer angle of wound white. swollen; puriform exuda-	21	$\frac{6}{200}$	63 days after extraction iridectomy, connecting with pupil. Incision with Beers' knife through pupillary membrane. Iris drawn out with Tyrell's hook.	$\frac{20}{40}$	The splendid recovery in this case is attributed to the energetic after-treatment.

No. of Case.	*Name. Nativity, Residence.*	*Age.*	*General Condition.*	*Quality of Cataract.*	*Condition of Eye.*	*Time of Operation.*	*Execution of Operation.*	*Incidents of Operation.*
33		61				Oct. 1870.		
34	A. L. Ger. N. Y. City.	50		Very old traumatic and partially dislocated cataract which had freed him from military service. Anterior capsule thickened. (Complicat'd)		Nov. 1870.		Immediately after the section fluid vitreous escaped. The prolapsed iris was cut off. Lens was brought out with capsule by spoon passed behind post. capsule. During extraction a hard rubber spoon was gently pressed on the cornea, following the course of the lens from below upward. Loss of vitreous inconsiderable. Wound closed nicely.

Course of Healing Process and After-Treatment.	*Length of Treatment.*	*V. at time of Discharge.*	*After-Operations*	*Ultimate V.*	*REMARKS.*
tion extending from it into ant. chamber. Ant. chamber cloudy; iris swollen, yellowish white. Pupil plugged with a grayish-white substance. Outer angle deeply incised, pus liberated; six leeches to temple. *4th day:* Less pain at night. Purulent discharge diminished. Edges of wound in their whole length white, infiltrated. Ant. chamber filled with whitish flakes. Pulse 75. Wound vertically incised at several points, anterior chamber tapped, and almost all the pus in it evacuated. *5th day:* No pain during night. Discharge less; anterior chamber restored, clear. Pupil partially free. The inflammatory symptoms steadily abated. Pupillary membrane. Tn. F complete.	DAYS				
2d day: ant. chamb. filled, middle third of wound gaping, but bridged over by raised conjunctiva. The conjunctiva was incised several times, but it always closed again over night, and the union of the wound progressed but slowly from the sides. From the 13th to the 28th day the gaping wound was touched five times with nitrate of silver in substance, which reduced its size to about one-fourth. Pat. wanted to leave the Hospital. At his house I touched the wound twice at an interval of seven days. The first touching was followed by hardly any reaction, the second by suppurative inflammation, which destroyed the eye.	28	$\frac{20}{70}$		0	It is likely that without the touching the wound would slowly have closed, and the eye might have recovered.

No. of Case.	Name, Nativity, Residence.	Age.	General Condition.	Quality of Cataract.	Condition of Eye.	Time of Operation.	Execution of Operation.	Incidents of Operation.
35	Mrs. S. G. Am. N. Y. City.	65		Hyper-mature; thicken-ed cap-sule.		Nov. 1870.	Anterior capsule removed.	The section, too small for the lens, was extended, after which the cataract readily slipped out. (Smooth.)
36	Mrs. A. F. Ger. N. Y. City.	57		Hard. Ripe.				
37	Mrs. C. Am. Hebron, N. Y.	50		Ripe. Hard.		Nov. 1870.	A very smooth operation. Pat. told time at the watch to the minute.	
38	J.U.F. Ger. N. Y. City.	45		Half-soft. Ripe.		Nov. 1871.		
39 40	J. G. Neg. N. Y. City.	71	Fat & feeble.	Both hyper-mature		Dec. 1871.		
41	J. G. Irish. N. Y. City.	61		Ripe. Hard.		Dec. 1871.		
42	J.W. K Ger. Van-cou-vers I.	61		Partial-ly dislo-cated; capsule thicken-		Jan. 1872.		The thickened portion of capsule was circumcised; but could not be removed

Course of Healing Process and After-Treatment.	*Length of Treatment.*	*V. at time of Discharge.*	*After-Operations*	*Ultimate V.*	*REMARKS.*
After-bleeding in ant. chamb. four days after extraction. In the course of 18 months V diminished to $\frac{15}{200}$ by vertically folded and striped secondary cataract (posterior capsule).	DAYS 10	$\frac{20}{70}$	18 months after operation division of sec. cataract by Graefe's knife. Reaction slight.	$\frac{20}{70}$	Three years after the second operation plastic cyclitis and opacities of the vitreous set in, reducing V to $\frac{1}{200}$. No irritation of other eye.
	13	$\frac{20}{50}$ $\frac{20}{20}$	(4 months.) (5 years.)		
Suppuration, beginning at the edges of the wound, presenting the form of ring abscess the third day. Panophthalmitis.	18	0		0	The other eye successfully operated on 15 months previously. Case 4 of this table.
	9	$\frac{10}{50}$		$\frac{20}{30}$	
Slow healing. Wounds gaping and ectatic. Cystoid cicatrices, synechiæ and pupillary obstructions in both.	25	$\frac{6}{200}$ $\frac{15}{200}$			
Swelling of lids and conjunctiva. Copious muco-serous discharge. Spongy exudation. Iritis. Slight synechiæ.	18	$\frac{20}{100}$		$\frac{20}{50}$	
On the 7th day, struck his eye, the recovery of which had proceeded favorably.	14	$\frac{20}{100}$		$\frac{20}{70}$	

No. of Case.	*Name, Nativity, Residence.*	*Age.*	*General Condition.*	*Quality of Cataract.*	*Condition of Eye.*	*Time of Operation.*	*Execution of Operation.*	*Incidents of Operation.*
42		61		ed (complicated.)		Jan. 1872.		with forceps. After the expulsion of the lens, it was extracted with forceps. Some cortex remaining.
43	M. R. Ger. N. Y. City.	48		Half-soft, mature		Jan. 1872.	Knife split the capsules, but a more extensive laceration was made afterwards.	
44	F. O. Ger. N. Y. City.	69		Hard. Ripe.		Feb. 1872.	A quadrangular piece of anterior capsule removed.	
45	Mrs. M. K. Ger. N. Y. City.	59		Hard. Ripe.		Feb. 1872.	Quadrangular piece of capsule cut out.	

Course of Healing Process and After-Treatment.	*Length of Treatment.*	*V. at time of Discharge.*	*After-Operations*	*Ultimate V.*	*REMARKS.*
The wound burst and some vitreous escaped. No bad consequences.	DAYS				
	12	$\frac{20}{70}$			
Capsulitis Suppurativa et hæmorrhagica.—The upper edge of the remaining capsule first showed white patches, then became uniformly white, thickened and pervaded with blood-vessels. While the upper portion was clearing up, the inner, then the lower, and at last the outer edge of the quadrangular opening in the capsule became successively white and thickened. Hypopyon and repeated abundant hemorrhages took place. When he left, the exudation in the pupil was diminished, the shape and tension of the globe being normal.	34	$\frac{1}{\infty}$ F. complete.			
	8	$\frac{20}{70}$		$\frac{20}{30}$	

No. of Case.	Name, Nativity, Residence.	Age.	General Condition.	Quality of Cataract.	Condition of Eye.	Time of Operation.	Execution of Operation.	Incidents of Operation.
46	Mrs. B. M. Ger. New-ark, N. J.	55		Hard. Ripe.		March 1872.	Capsule cut out.	
47	C. S. Am. Or'nge N. J.	42		Hard. Ripe.		Mar., 1872.	Capsule cut out.	
48	S. L. Heb. N. Y. City	60		Hyper-mature		Feb. 1872.		
49	C. Bl. Ger. Adrian Mich.	56		Nucle-ar cat-aract. Cortex still semi-trans-parent in both eyes. (Imma ture.)		April, 1872.	Knife was blunt requiring a good deal of dragging and saw-ing.	After division of ant. capsule vitreous exuded without any pres-sure on the eye. Cataracts easily extracted with large spoon, a small quantity of vitreous follow-ed. Wound clos-ed well.
50	Mrs. M. M. Irish, Hob-oken, N. J.	41		Disci-form, old, (hyp'r-ma-ture.)		April, 1872.		Great pressure had to be em-ployed to expel the lens, upon which a small quantity of vitre-ous escaped.

Course of Healing Process and After-Treatment.	*Length of Treatment.*	*V. at time of Discharge.*	*After-Operations*	*Ultimate V.*	*REMARKS.*
	DAYS 14	$\frac{20}{100}$		$\frac{20}{40}$	
	14	$\frac{20}{100}$ Two m'ths later. $\frac{20}{20}$	Six months later V reduced by vertically striated secondary cataract. Division with Graefe's knife, a year after extraction resulted in	V. $\frac{20}{20}$ permanent.	
	11	$\frac{20}{100}$		$\frac{20}{30}$	
Cyclitis.—4th day, yellowish reflex from well dilated pupil. 10*th day:* synechiæ and pupillary membrane. 16: Hemorrhage in ant. cham. 19: more hemorrhage: iris bulging forward. 39th: Eye shrunken. Iris bulging. Perception of light faint, pain, which had been acute, disappeared.	39	$\frac{1}{\infty}$		0	
	11	$\frac{20}{70}$		$\frac{20}{30}$	

No. of Case.	*Name, Nativity, Residence.*	*Age.*	*General Condition.*	*Quality of Cataract.*	*Condition of Eye.*	*Time of Operation.*	*Execution of Operation.*	*Incidents of Operation.*
51	M. L. Am. N. Y. City.	32		Soft.		April, 1872.		
52	C. B. Am. Stratford.	76		Hard. Ripe.		April, 1872.		
53	Mrs. F. M. Am. B'klyn N. Y.	58		Hard.	Inner lower quadrant of F. absent; nothing to account for it.	May, 1872.		Some blood and cortical substance left.
54 55	Mrs. U Am. N. Y. City.	78	Decrepit and childish.	Hard. Ripe. Both.		May, 1872.		Left eye: inner border of iris pushed out of wound by passing lens.
56	Mrs. C. A. Am. N. Y. City.	54		Hyper-mature		May, 1872.		
57	K. V. Ger. Jersey City, N. J.	42		Hard.		May, 1872.		
58	Mrs. M. W. Irish, N. Y. City.	56		Hard. Ripe.		May, 1872.		

Course of Healing Process and After-Treatment.	*Length of Treatment.*	*V. at time of Discharge.*	*After-Operations*	*Ultimate V.*	*REMARKS.*
	DAYS 6	$\frac{20}{200}$		$\frac{20}{30}$	
	11	$\frac{20}{200}$		$\frac{20}{30}$	Other eye unsuccessfully operated on 4 years previously.
From the fifth to the twelfth day conjunctiva injected and swollen. Opacity in centre and upper part of cornea, deepseated as if produced by scraping with the cystotome.	26	$\frac{20}{200}$		$\frac{20}{70}$	
L. Violent iritis: plug in pupil, hypopyon. After absorption dense pupillary opacity.	21	$\frac{20}{100}$ $\frac{1}{\infty}$		$\frac{20}{50}$ $\frac{5}{200}$	
	13	$\frac{20}{50}$		$\frac{20}{30}$	
	15	$\frac{20}{100}$		$\frac{20}{50}$	
Iritis. Dense pupillary membrane.	21	$\frac{10}{200}$	Iridectomy downward, not very successful: pseudo-membrane extending downward also. Division of membrane at first of	$\frac{10}{200}$ $\frac{20}{100}$ Permanent. (May 1876)	Other eye had been operated on before. Closure of pupil. V. $\frac{20}{100}$ by artificial pupil.

No. of Case.	*Name, Nativity, Residence.*	*Age.*	*General Condition.*	*Quality of Cataract.*	*Condition of Eye.*	*Time of Operation.*	*Execution of Operation.*	*Incidents of Operation.*
58		56				May, 1872.		
59	J. W. Ger. Newark, N. J.	62		Hard. Ripe.		June, 1872.		
60	T. G. Ger. N. Y. City.	72		Hard. Ripe.		June, 1872.		
61	J. D. Am. N. Y.	60		Hard. Ripe.	Left eye. Chronic Iritis.	June, 1872.		
62	S. M. Am. N. Y. City.	50		Hard. Ripe.		June, 1872.		
63	Mr. M. D. Ger. N. Y. City.	65		Hard. Ripe.		June, 1872.		Some vitreous escaped.
64	J. Ch. Heb. N. Y. City.	78		Hard. Ripe.		Oct. 1872.		

Course of Healing Process and After-Treatment.	*Length of Treatment.*	*V. at time of Discharge.*	*After-Operations*	*Ultimate V.*	*REMARKS.*
	DAYS		little benefit; improvement later. Floating opacities in vitreous.		
Iritis; pupillary membrane. Prospects by after-operation very favorable.	16	$\frac{10}{200}$			Other eye operated on previously: phthisis bulbi.
Iritis. Pupillary membrane.	29	$\frac{2}{100}$	Discission with Beer's knife. Pupil perfectly clear.	$\frac{20}{70}$	
Iritis and keratitis suppurativa in both corners of wound. These corners incised. Pupillary membrane.	26	$\frac{1}{200}$	Division with Beer's knife 18 months later.	$\frac{20}{100}$	Had a good deal of irritation in both eyes, for months after his discharge. Left irido-cyclitis absolute.
	11	$\frac{20}{100}$		$\frac{20}{20}$	
Iritis. Pupillary membrane. Iris drawn upward toward wound.	21	$\frac{5}{200}$	4 months after extr. triangular *iridotomy* with scissors, followed by panophthalmitis.	0	
	16	$\frac{20}{200}$		$\frac{20}{100}$	

No. of Case.	Name, Nativity, Residence.	Age.	General Condition.	Quality of Cataract.	Condition of Eye.	Time of Operation.	Execution of Operation.	Incidents of Operation.
65	J. K. Am. N. Y. City.	56		Hard. Ripe.		Oct. 1872.		
66	Mrs. V. Fr. N. Y. City.	70		Hy-perma-ture.	Old poste-rior syne-chiæ.	Oct. 1872.		
67	Mrs. B. Am. Buff'lo, N. Y.	77		Hy-perma-ture.		Oct. 1872.		
68	N. K. Ger. N. Y.	49		Hard. Ripe.		Oct. 1872.		
69	Mrs. C. Am. Sussex Co. N. Y.	49		Hard. Ripe.		Oct. 1872.	Capsule removed.	
70	A. W. Ger. Hobo-ken, N. J.	28		Soft. Ripe.		Nov. 1872.		
71	Mrs. M. D. Irish, Hobo-ken, N. J.	40		Half-soft.		Nov. 1872.		

Course of Healing Process and After-Treatment.	*Length of Treatment.*	*V. at time of Discharge.*	*After-Operations*	*Ultimate V.*	*REMARKS.*
	DAYS 9	$\frac{20}{40}$		$\frac{20}{30}$	
	13			$\frac{20}{70}$	
	11	$\frac{20}{200}$		$\frac{20}{100}$	
	11	$\frac{20}{70}$		$\frac{20}{30}$	
Plastic capsulitis, beginning at upper border of capsule which became white and thickened. The inflammation travelled around, produced some synechiæ, but left centre of pupil free.	17	$\frac{20}{200}$		$\frac{20}{70}$ six we'ks $\frac{20}{20}$ (four years later.)	
	10	$\frac{20}{100}$		$\frac{20}{20}$	
	18	$\frac{20}{70}$		$\frac{20}{20}$	

No. of Case.	*Name, Nativity, Residence.*	*Age.*	*General Condition.*	*Quality of Cataract.*	*Condition of Eye.*	*Time of Operation.*	*Execution of Operation.*	*Incidents of Operation.*
72	A. L. Heb. Mont-gom'ry Ala.	55		Hard. Ripe.		Nov. 1872.		
73 74	L. C. Am. N. Y. City.	44		Hard. Ripe, (both).		Nov. 1872.		
75	Dr. D. Ger. N. Y. City.	62		Hard. Ripe.		Dec. 1872.		
76	C. M. Am. N. Y. City.	69		Hard. Ripe.				
77	J. S. Ger. N. Y. City.	72		Hard. Ripe.		Jan. 1873.		
78	Mrs. C. D. Irish. N. Y. City.	63		Hard. Ripe.		Feb. 1873.		
79	H. K. Am. N. Y. City.	59		Hard. Ripe.		April, 1873.		

Course of Healing Process and After-Treatment.	*Length of Treatment.*	*V. at time of Discharge.*	*After-Operations*	*Ultimate V.*	*REMARKS.*
	DAYS 16	$\frac{20}{40}$		$\frac{20}{20}$	
R. eye. Spongy exudation, taking a favorable course. Some capsular opacities. *L. eye.* Plastic iritis. Closure of pupil.	13	$\frac{20}{200}$ $\frac{1}{8}$ F, c. Tn.		$\frac{20}{100}$	Returned 3 weeks after his discharge, having a relapse of capsulitis with hypopyon in his right eye. Under antiphlogistic treatment recovered slowly. V $\frac{20}{200}$, and 2 months later V $\frac{20}{100}$.
	9	$\frac{20}{50}$		$\frac{20}{20}$	
	14	$\frac{20}{20}$		$\frac{20}{40}$	
	13	$\frac{20}{100}$		$\frac{20}{40}$	
	11	$\frac{20}{100}$		$\frac{20}{30}$	
	12	$\frac{20}{70}$		$\frac{20}{50}$	

No. of Case.	Name, Nativity, Residence.	Age.	General Condition.	Quality of Cataract.	Condition of Eye.	Time of Operation.	Execution of Operation.	Incidents of Operation.
80	J. H. Ger. N. Y. City.	59		Hard. Ripe.		April, 1873.		
81	M. C. Irish. N. Y. City.	62		Hard. Ripe.		May, 1873.		
82	Mrs. F. Am. B'dge-port, Ct.	80		Hy-perma-ture.		May, 1873.		Inner border of iris pushed into the wound and bruised by pass-ing lens.
83	F. M. Ger. Carl-stadt, N. J.	65		Mor-gagnian Hyper-mature.		May, 1873.		
84	Mrs. L. R. Am. N. Y. City.	57		Com-pli-cated.	Leucoma adhærens corneæ centrale.	May, 1873.		
85	S. S. Heb. N. Y. City.	43		Zonular congenit (Imma-ture.)		May, 1873.		Pupil appeared clear, but show-ed cortical sub-stance and a strip of capsule the next day.
86	D. C. G. Am. B'klyn N. Y.	61		Hard. Ripe.	Centre of anterior capsule thickened.	May, 1873.	Centre of ant. caps. circum-cised came out with cataract.	

Course of Healing Process and After-Treatment.	*Length of Treatment.*	*V. at time of Discharge.*	*After-Operations*	*Ultimate V.*	*REMARKS.*
Purulent Iritis. Panophthalmitis.	DAYS 14	0		0	
	12	$\frac{20}{200}$		$\frac{20}{40}$	
Purulent iritis, starting from inner border of coloboma. Panophthalmitis.	21	0		0	Other eye had been unsuccessfully operated on four years previously.
	18	$\frac{20}{100}$		$\frac{20}{40}$	
Iritis. Pupillary membrane.	11	$\frac{15}{200}$	Division four weeks after extraction. No reaction.	$\frac{20}{50}$	
Recurrent capsulitis and irido-cyclitis, leaving dense secondary cataract.	60	$\frac{1}{200}$	Iridectomy.	$\frac{2}{200}$	Eye remained irritable (irido-cyclitis) for two years, but never affected the other.
	12	$\frac{20}{70}$		$\frac{20}{30}$	

No. of Case.	Name, Nativity, Residence.	Age.	General Condition.	Quality of Cataract.	Condition of Eye.	Time of Operation.	Execution of Operation.	Incidents of Operation.
87	Mrs. E. K. Am. Hoboken, N. J.	79	Excessively decrepit Skin like paper.	Hypermature.		May. 1873.	Section strictly peripheric.	
88	G. O. Ger. Savannah, Ga.	60		Hard. Ripe.		June, 1873.		
89	H. H. Am. Atlanta, Ga.	58		Hypermature.		June, 1873.		
90	M. B. Ger. Philadelphia, Pa.	72		Hypermature.		June, 1873.		
91	V. W. Am. N. Y. City.	72		Morgagnian. Hypermature cum bursa.		June, 1873.		After the soft cortical substance and the hard nucleus had come out, a white bag showed itself in the pupillary space. It was pressed out with some effort by means of two spoons, a silver spoon keeping the lips of the wound apart, and a rubber spoon pressing on the

Course of Healing Process and After-Treatment.	*Length of Treatment.*	*V. at time of Discharge.*	*After-Operations*	*Ultimate V.*	*REMARKS.*
2d day: Wound open and slightly gaping. *3d day:* Suppuration in corners of wound. Panophthalmitis.	DAYS 14	0		0	
	18	$\frac{20}{100}$		$\frac{20}{40}$	
	14	$\frac{20}{70}$		$\frac{20}{30}$	
	20	$\frac{20}{200}$		$\frac{20}{50}$	
	12	$\frac{20}{100}$		$\frac{20}{70}$	

No. of Case.	*Name. Nativity, Residence.*	*Age.*	*General Condition.*	*Quality of Cataract.*	*Condition of Eye.*	*Time of Operation.*	*Execution of Operation.*	*Incidents of Operation.*
91		72				June, 1873.		cornea and pushing the bag toward the section. The bag, apparently a recess of the capsule, burst, a milky fluid escaped, and the wrinkled bag remained at the upper border of the coloboma, leaving the centre of the pupil perfectly free (no accident)
92	Mrs. B. A. Ger. Rye, N. Y.	52		Hard. Ripe.		June, 1873.		
93 94	Mrs. B. F. Irish. N. Y. City.	60		R. Hypermature. L. Hard. Ripe.		June, 1873.		
95	Mrs. M. K. Ger. N. Y. City.	60		Hard. Ripe.		June, 1873.		
96	J. B. Am. B'klyn N. Y.	60		Hard. Ripe.		June, 1873.		

Course of Healing Process and After-Treatment.	*Length of Treatment.*	*V. at time of Discharge.*	*After-Operations*	*Ultimate V.*	*REMARKS.*
	DAYS 12	$\frac{20}{100}$		$\frac{20}{70}$	
	13	$\frac{20}{70}$		$\frac{20}{40}$	
Incarcerated iris in both eyes; causing no annoyance.	11	$\frac{20}{70}$ $\frac{20}{70}$	Jan. 1877 S. sunken to $\frac{10}{200}$ from pupillary membranes. Division by needle gave in 9 days	$\frac{20}{50}$ $\frac{20}{40}$	The prolapse of iris in right eye became red on 4th day, was excised. Recovery perfect.
	9	$\frac{20}{100}$		$\frac{20}{30}$	
	5	$\frac{20}{100}$		$\frac{20}{20}$	

No. of Case.	Name, Nativity, Residence.	Age.	General Condition.	Quality of Cataract.	Condition of Eye.	Time of Operation.	Execution of Operation.	Incidents of Operation.
97	M. Span. N. Y. City.	37		Half-soft. Ripe.		July, 1873.		
98	C.P.S. Am. Springfield, Mass.	41	Excellent.	Ripe.		Sept. 1873.	Apex of section 1 mm. in cornea.	
99	A. B. Heb. Chicago, Ill.	69	Plethorical. Excitable.	Hard. Ripe.	Pupil moderately dilated by atropine. Eye myopic.	Sept. 1873.	Ap. of sect. touching transparent cornea. Wound enlarged with scissors.	A small quantity of cortex left.
100	L. N. Am. N. Y. City.	55	Feeble.	Immature. Swollen.		Sept. 1873.		Some lens and tough capsule remained in the pupil.
101	B. E. Ger. Maine.	54	Good.	Half-soft. Ripe.	Arc. senilis pronounced.	Oct. 1873.	Remnants of corticalis removed by considerable rubbing. Conjunctival flap.	A small piece of iris, caught in the inner corner of the wound, was cut off. (Accident.)

Course of Healing Process and After-Treatment.	*Length of Treatment.*	*V. at time of Discharge.*	*After-Operations*	*Ultimate V.*	*REMARKS.*
	DAYS 12			$\frac{20}{40}$	
	14	$\frac{20}{30}$		$\frac{20}{20}$	
Some irritation at corners of section where iris was adherent.	20	$\frac{20}{70}$	9 weeks after extraction division of sec. cataract with needle. No reaction.	$\frac{20}{40}$	A year later had hemorrhage into the vitreous, which left floating bodies and, at the time of discharge, V $\frac{20}{70}$.
Marked *spongy exudation.* Absorption on the fifth day. The gelatinous exudation looked like a dislocated lens, with a sharp somewhat ragged edge. Pupillary membrane.	20	$\frac{10}{100}$	6 weeks after extraction a crucial division of the pupillary membrane, producing a very clear pupil, and no reaction.	$\frac{20}{70}$ S'v'n we'ks after extr. Six days after division.	
Pain and mucous secretion. Conjunctiva raised. Inner corner of section whitish. From it white exudation (pus) descending tongue-like into ant. chamb. Iris discolored; aqueous turbid. This condition lasted a week, during	35	$\frac{12}{200}$	30 days after the extraction, when the irritation had almost disappeared, but a tendency to closure of the pupil and stretching of the iris was still manifest, a Beer's knife was thrust through	$\frac{20}{70}$ Thr'e we'ks after sec'ndary operation.	

No. of Case.	*Name, Nativity, Residence.*	*Age.*	*General Condition.*	*Quality of Cataract.*	*Condition of Eye.*	*Time of Operation.*	*Execution of Operation.*	*Incidents of Operation.*
101		54				Oct. 1873.		
102	N. H. Ger. Newark, N. J.	57	Good.	Hard. Ripe (nine years).	Myopic.	Oct. 1873.	Apex of sec. 1 mm. below margin of cornea.	
103	N. B. Am. Detroit, Mich.	54		Hypermature. Cholesterinic and chalky deposits.		Oct. 1873.	Apex of sec. 1 mm. below mar. Section large.	Tough capsule torn, but lens would not move on pressure. Extracted with *large spoon.* Thickened capsule removed with forceps.

Course of Healing Process and After-Treatment.	*Length of Treatment.*	*V. at time of Discharge.*	*After-Operations*	*Ultimate V.*	*REMARKS.*
which time the wound was incised and the anterior chamber emptied every day. Then the inflammation gradually disappeared, leaving a dense pupillary membrane.	DAYS		the lower part of the cornea and upper part of the iris. The lower lip of the *iridotomy* wound was seized with a blunt hook, and drawn toward the wound, in order to be cut off, but it slipped off the hook. As a large opening appeared in the iris, through which vitreous passed into the ant. chamb., and even out of the corneal wound, no further attempt at iridectomy was made. Little reaction followed and patient was discharged six days later with a clear pupil.		
	14	$\frac{20}{200}$		$\frac{20}{70}$	
No reaction until the fifth day; then circumcorneal injection, hyperæmia of iris, haziness of pupil and vitreous. Eye tender. Irritation (*hyalitis*) gradually subsided.	40	$\frac{20}{100}$			

No. of Case.	*Name, Nativity, Residence.*	*Age.*	*General Condition.*	*Quality of Cataract.*	*Condition of Eye.*	*Time of Operation.*	*Execution of Operation.*	*Incidents of Operation.*
104	Mrs. C. Am. N. Y. City.	78	Good.	Hard. Ripe.	Large arc. senilis.	Oct. 1873.		
105	Mrs. C. B. Ger. N. Y. City.	38	Phthisis pulmon.	Soft. Ripe.		Nov. 1873.		
106	J. W. H. Am. Boston, Mass.	39		Ripe.		Nov. 1873.		
107	L. R. Am. Syracuse, N. Y.	55		Ripe.			Quadrangular piece of capsule excised.	
108	J. W. Ger. Syracuse, N. Y.	66		Hypermature.	Myopic.	Nov. 1873.	Apex of sec. 1 mm. below corneal margin.	In cutting the iris, a small piece of the ant. lip of the section was cut.
109	Dr. J. M. Am. Oberlin, Ohio.	71		Hypermature.	Myopic.	Dec. 1873.	Capsule resisted Weber's double hook, therefore	Cataract extracted together with capsule by large spoon. Escape of vitreous.

Course of Healing Process and After-Treatment.	*Length of Treatment.*	*V. at time of Discharge.*	*After-Operations*	*Ultimate V.*	*REMARKS.*
	DAYS 14	$\frac{20}{70}$		$\frac{20}{40}$ $2\frac{1}{2}$ y's later.	
On fourth day, *spongy exudation*, lasting five days. Portion of anterior capsule in pupil. Remainder of pupil clear.	13	$\frac{20}{200}$			
	17	$\frac{20}{70}$		$\frac{20}{20}$	
	15	$\frac{20}{50}$			
Slow closure of wound. Chemosis. Circumscribed purulent infiltration of wound; irritation gradually disappearing, leaving interior clear, but a part of the pupil filled with capsule.	36	$\frac{20}{70}$			
Recovery, without notable irritation.	21	$\frac{20}{70}$		$\frac{20}{70}$ 3 m'ths	

No. of Case.	*Name, Nativity, Residence.*	*Age.*	*General Condition.*	*Quality of Cataract.*	*Condition of Eye.*	*Time of Operation.*	*Execution of Operation.*	*Incidents of Operation.*
110	N. A. P. Am. N. Y. City.	65		Hard. Ripe		Jan. 1874.	Apex of sec. 1½ mm. below margin.	
111	Dr. Br. Ger. B'klyn	73	Decrepit. Cough. Prostatitis.	Hard. Ripe.	Pupil dilated but little by atropia.	Jan. 1874.	Apex of sec. 2 mm. below margin.	
112	J. M. Irish, N. Y City.	49		Cataracta accret.	Leucoma adhærens from burns. Iridectomy had been made.	Jan. 1874.	Section inward.	
113	G. K. Ger. N. Y. City.	61	Asthma.	Ripe.		Feb., 1874.		
114	G. B. Irish, N. Y. City.	52		Cataracta accreta.	Kerato-iritis, with closure of pupil 5 yrs. previously. Iridectomy 1½ years previously. Trachoma and pannus one year.	Feb., 1874.	Section inward.	The rotten iris was drawn out by pieces and cut off
115	Miss J. W. Am. N. Y. City.	25	Anæmic.	Halt-soft. Ripe.	Maculæ Corneæ. Eye greatly sunken.	Feb., 1874.	Ap. of sec. 1½ below marg. Vitreous presented.	Lens extracted with the capsule. Considerable loss of vitreous. Eye collapsed.

Course of Healing Process and After-Treatment.	*Length of Treatment.*	*V. at time of Discharge.*	*After-Operations*	*Ultimate V.*	*REMARKS.*
	DAYS				
Hemorrhage into anterior chamber on fourth day; absorbed in three days.	15	$\frac{20}{100}$		$\frac{20}{70}$ 6 we'ks	
Slow healing of wound. Some capsular obstruction in pupil.	14	$\frac{20}{100}$			Five months after operation patient had a severe general disease, subacute irido-cyclitis. He died soon after.
	18	$\frac{10}{200}$		$\frac{10}{200}$	Result excellent considering the complications, especially the opacity of the cornea.
Violent fits of coughing. Inner corner of wound bulging. Slow closure.	11	$\frac{20}{200}$			
	23	$\frac{5}{200}$			Result all that could be expected. Vision improved by treatment of trachoma.
No reaction. Wound closed 3d day; reopened by injury the 4th, closed again the sixth. Pat. left with floating opacities in vitreous.	16	$\frac{20}{100}$			

No. of Case.	*Name, Nativity, Residence.*	*Age.*	*General Condition.*	*Quality of Cataract.*	*Condition of Eye.*	*Time of Operation.*	*Execution of Operation.*	*Incidents of Operation.*
116	C. D. Ger. Hoboken, N. J.	56		Hard. Ripe.		Feb., 1874.		Wound had to be enlarged with scissors. (No accident.)
117 118	E. W. Negress, N. Y. City.	90		Hypermature, chalky, thickened capsule. (Both.)	Chronic Conjunctivitis	Mch., 1874.	Sect. a little below transparent margin.	
119	A. H. M. Hebrew, Milwaukee, Wis.	26		Soft Traumatic (3 years)	Good.	Mch., 1874.	Apex of sec. 3 mm below corneal margin.	Capsule resisted cystotome, therefore extraction with capsule. No introduction of instruments. No prolapse of vitreous.
120	Dr. St. Am. Staten Island, N. Y.	79	Decrepit.	Hypermature.		Mch., 1874.	Ant. Capsule freely lacerated and lens easily removed.	The *opaque* centre of post. capsule was torn with sharp hook, but could not be extracted on account of protruding vitreous.
121	Mrs. M. R. Am. N. Y. City.	45		Mature.		April, 1874.	Centre of capsule cut out.	

Course of Healing Process and After-Treatment.	*Length of Treatment.*	*V. at time of Discharge.*	*After-Operations*	*Ultimate V.*	*REMARKS.*
Iritis and capsulitis plastica, leaving pupillary obstructions.	DAYS 35	$\frac{20}{100}$	Division by sickle-needle 13 weeks after extraction. No reaction. 5 days.	$\frac{20}{40}$	
Iritis leaving pupillary obstruction in both.	26	$\frac{5}{200}$ $\frac{10}{200}$		$\frac{5}{200}$ $\frac{15}{200}$ 6 we'ks	
Diffuse opacity of vitreous with circumcorneal injection from 3d to 15th day. One small synechia at inner angle of wound.	19	$\frac{20}{30}$		Excellent.	
Plastic capsulitis, producing a pupillary membrane.	37	$\frac{5}{200}$	3 months later iridectomy followed by hemorrhage. Discharged 6th day with	V $\frac{7}{200}$ later $\frac{20}{200}$	
	14	$\frac{20}{70}$			

No. of Case.	*Name, Nativity, Residence.*	*Age.*	*General Condition.*	*Quality of Cataract.*	*Condition of Eye.*	*Time of Operation.*	*Execution of Operation.*	*Incidents of Operation.*
122	J. W. Am. N. Y. City.	70	Feeble	Cataracta accreta.	Recurrent iritis for years 20 years ago. Pupils closed. $V\frac{1}{\infty}$ both for twenty years. Tn. Fc.	April, 1874.	Extraction R. Eye smooth. Counted fingers.	Some cortex left.
123	Mrs. E. P. Am. Westfield, Mass.	70		Hard. Ripe.		April, 1874.		
124	S. V. Negress, N. Y. City.	63	Bronchitis.	R. eye Hypermature		April, 1874.	Extraction with capsule. No introduction of instruments.	Escape of fluid vitreous.
125				L. eye Synchysis. (Complicated.)				Small section enlarged with scissors. Fluid vitreous escaped. Iridectomy made with great difficulty. Cataract extracted with hook. Some cortex left. About one-third of vitreous escaped. Eye collapsed.

Course of Healing Process and After-Treatment.	*Length of Treatment.*	*V. at time of Discharge.*	*After-Operations*	*Ultimate V.*	*REMARKS.*
	DAYS				
Reaction inconsiderable. Coloboma obstructed by remnants of capsule and lens.	20	$\frac{1}{200}$	6 months later irid'ctomy, yielding.................. but revealing secondary cataract, which 3 weeks later was divided and depressed with Beer's knife. Recovered in 6 days	V $\frac{5}{200}$ $\frac{15}{200}$	
	30	$\frac{20}{70}$	10 months later division of wrinkled capsule. No reaction.	$\frac{20}{20}$ 2 y'rs later.	
Some floating opacities.	2	$\frac{20}{200}$			
3d day suppuration in the vitreous. Panophthalmitis; atrophy of globe.	32	0			

No. of Case.	*Name, Nativity, Residence.*	*Age.*	*General Condition.*	*Quality of Cataract.*	*Condition of Eye.*	*Time of Operation.*	*Execution of Operation.*	*Incidents of Operation.*
126	Mrs. A. M. K. Am. N. Y. City.	50	Bronchitis. 20 yrs.	Hard. Ripe.		May, 1874.		Copious hemorrhage after iridectomy. The ant. chamb. emptied several times. A sponge was held on the wound for some time. (Accident.)
127	E. F. Heb. Baton Rouge La.	50		Half-soft. Ripe.		May, 1874.		
128	Mrs. J. B. Ger. N. Y. City.	64		Cataracta sublunata. (Complicated).		May, 1874.		After the section it was attempted to extract the lens by pressing it out with a curette applied to the outer surface of the cornea while keeping the wound open by depressing the posterior lip of the wound. The lens did not move. A sharp hook was then introduced, its point inserted into the lens from the posterior pole The cataract was readily drawn out, and the capsule followed with only one bead of vitreous.

Course of Healing Process and After-Treatment.	*Length of Treatment.*	*V. at time of Discharge.*	*After-Operations*	*Ultimate V.*	*REMARKS.*
Obstruction of pupil by pseudo-membrane.	DAYS 11	$\frac{10}{200}$	30 days after extraction, division of secondary cataract with falciform needle. Recovered in 5 days with	$\frac{20}{100}$	
	15	$\frac{20}{70}$		$\frac{20}{20}$ 2½ y'r	
No reaction.	10	$\frac{20}{200}$			

No. of Case.	Name, Nativity, Residence.	Age.	General Condition.	Quality of Cataract.	Condition of Eye.	Time of Operation.	Execution of Operation.	Incidents of Operation.
129	Mrs. M. M. Am. Brooklyn, N. Y.	36		Morgagnian (Hypermature.)		June, 1874.	After the rupture of the capsule the milky corticalis escaped into the ant. chamb. It was removed, as cleanly as possible, with the nucleus.	
130	P. T. Am. N. Y. City.	56		Hard. Ripe.		June, 1874.		
131	D.S.H. Am. N. Y. City.	80	Decrepit.	Cataracta cystica, of 40 years' standing. (Hypermature.)		June, 1874.	Extraction with capsule without introduction of instruments, followed by the escape of a small quantity of vitreous.	
132	M. B. Ger. N. Y. City.	58		Morgagnian. (Hypermature).	Very myopic.	Oct. 1874.		

Course of Healing Process and After-Treatment.	*Length of Treatment.*	*V. at time of Discharge.*	*After-Operations*	*Ultimate V.*	*REMARKS.*
Mild iritis. Some synechiæ, and capsular opacities.	DAYS 16	$\frac{20}{70}$			
On the sixth day, hurt his eye violently. Wound ruptured. An. cham. filled with blood. Gradual absorption. Synechiæ and opacities of pupil.	28	$\frac{8}{200}$	5 months after extraction, division of sec. cat. with sickle needle. No reaction. 5 days.	$\frac{20}{100}$	
Suppuration and hyalitis, and iritis. Ant. chamb. and iris cleared up, but pupil remained occluded.	13	$\frac{1}{\infty}$ F. c.			
	19	$\frac{20}{100}$			

No. of Case.	*Name, Nativity, Residence.*	*Age.*	*General Condition.*	*Quality of Cataract.*	*Condition of Eye.*	*Time of Operation.*	*Execution of Operation.*	*Incidents of Operation.*
133	M. B. Heb. N. Y. City.	51		Hyper-mature. Capsule thickened.	Always highly myopic.	Oct. 1874.		
134	J. O'N. Am. N. Y. City.	44		Hard. Ripe.		Oct. 1874.		
135	H. D. Am. N. Y. City.	63		Hard. Ripe.		Nov. 1874.		
136 137	J. M'C. Am. S. Sing, N. Y.	64		R. Hypermature. L. Hard. Ripe.		Nov. 1874.	R. extraction with capsule.	R. A single drop of vitreous.

Course of Healing Process and After-Treatment.	*Length of Treatment.*	*V. at time of Discharge.*	*After-Operations*	*Ultimate V.*	*REMARKS.*
Bulging incarceration of iris in outer corner of wound abscinded, without emptying ant. chamber. No reaction.	DAYS 23	$\frac{20}{70}$	$1\frac{1}{2}$ years afterward, acute purulent iritis, (intense pain, pericorneal injection and impairment of S the first day; purulent disch. œdema of lids, chemosis, hypopyon, iris greenish, pupil plugged, $V\frac{1}{\infty}$ the second day. The prolapse was swollen, white, covered with adherent mucus. It was incised, the iris drawn out extensively and abscinded. Ant. chamb. emptied. From that moment, improvement ending in complete recovery. $V=\frac{20}{40}$.		
Small prolapse of iris at outer angle of wound.	12	$\frac{20}{70}$		$\frac{20}{20}$	
	14	$\frac{20}{70}$		$\frac{20}{20}$ ($1\frac{1}{2}$ year.)	
	18	$\frac{20}{70}$ $\frac{20}{100}$			

No. of Case.	*Name, Nativity, Residence.*	*Age.*	*General Condition.*	*Quality of Cataract.*	*Condition of Eye.*	*Time of Operation.*	*Execution of Operation.*	*Incidents of Operation.*
138	E. E. Am. N. Y. City.	70		Hard. Ripe.		Nov. 1874.		
139 140	Mrs. W. S. Heb. Wm's-burg, N. Y.	60		Hard. Ripe, both.		Nov. 1874.		
141	L. C. Ger. Hobo-ken, N. J.	52	Nerv-ous. Ple-thoric.	Hard. Ripe.	Eye very deep-set.	Nov. 1874.	Capsule cut out.	A few drops of *vitreous* after exit of lens by excessive pressure of patient.
142	J. P. Am. B'ling-ton, N. J.	69		Hyper-mature		Nov. 1874.		Some remnants of cortex left.
143	H. P. Ger. Flat-bush, N. Y.	64	Stout. Ple-thoric from drink-ing.	Hard. Ripe.		Nov. 1874.		

Course of Healing Process and After-Treatment.	*Length of Treatment.*	*V. at time of Discharge.*	*After-Operations*	*Ultimate V.*	*REMARKS.*
	DAYS				
Iritis with complete closure of pupil. Iris drawn upward.	42	$\frac{2}{200}$	14 weeks after first operation, artificial pupil with Beer's knife and Tyrell's hook. Central, sharply defined pupil yielding S $\frac{15}{200}$. A thin membrane which spread across the pupil was divided four weeks later, yielding	$\frac{20}{70}$ and $\frac{20}{50}$ ($1\frac{1}{2}$ year.)	
After-hemorrhage in ant. chamber in both eyes, leaving in the right some pupillary opacity.	16	R. $\frac{20}{200}$ L. $\frac{20}{100}$		$\frac{20}{100}$ $\frac{20}{40}$ (4 mo.)	
Mild iritis.	28	$\frac{16}{200}$		$\frac{20}{100}$ (3 mo.)	
	19	$\frac{20}{100}$		$\frac{20}{40}$ (2 mo.)	
	13	$\frac{20}{100}$		$\frac{20}{20}$ ($1\frac{1}{2}$ yrs.)	

No. of Case.	*Name, Nativity, Residence.*	*Age.*	*General Condition.*	*Quality of Cataract.*	*Condition of Eye.*	*Time of Operation.*	*Execution of Operation.*	*Incidents of Operation.*
144	L. S. Ger. Elizabeth, N. J.	64		Hard. Ripe.		Dec. 1874.		
145 146	Mrs. J. Heb. N. Y. City.	80	Stout. Decrepit.	Hypermature both.	Deep-set.	Dec. 1874.		Section small in both. Expulsion difficult. Some cortex left in both.
147	Mrs. P. Heb. N. Y. City.	60		Hard. Ripe.		Dec. 1874.		
148	R. V. Am. B'klyn, N. Y.	50	Had had articular rheumatism several times. (Complicated.)	Posterior synechiæ		Dec. 1874.	Extraction with capsule. No instrument introduced.	
149	Mrs. E. P. Am. Westfield, Mass.	65		Hard. Ripe.		Jan. 1875.		

Course of Healing Process and After-Treatment.	*Length of Treatment.*	*V. at time of Discharge.*	*After-Operations*	*Ultimate V.*	*REMARKS.*
	DAYS 20	$\frac{20}{100}$		$\frac{20}{30}$ (3 mo.)	
Purulent keratitis and panophthalmitis in both.	35	o o		o o	
Plastic iritis with closure of pupil.	36	$\frac{1}{\infty}$	Five months later, iridectomy with Beer's knife and Tyrell's hook. Central pupil yielding	$\frac{20}{50}$	
Hyalitis on fifth day. Iritis. Pupil obstructed; clearing up. In the third week attacked with acute articular rheumatism, on account of which he desired to be discharged. His eye was improving and showed	21	$\frac{5}{200}$			Patient died six weeks after his discharge.
	25	$\frac{20}{30}$		$\frac{20}{20}$ ($1\frac{1}{2}$ yrs.)	Other eye operated on before. (See case 123).

No. of Case.	*Name. Nativity, Residence.*	*Age.*	*General Condition.*	*Quality of Cataract.*	*Condition of Eye.*	*Time of Operation.*	*Execution of Operation.*	*Incidents of Operation.*
150	Mrs. M. M. Am. B'klyn, N. Y.	45		Half-soft. Ripe.		March 1875.		
151	Mrs. C. M. Am. Elizabeth, N. J.	59		Hard. Mature.		April, 1875.		
152	Mrs. M.A.S. Am. S. I. N. Y.	70		Hypermature.		May, 1875.		
153				Hard Ripe.				
154	Mrs. C. S. Am. N. Y. City.	50		Ripe. Large.		May, 1875.	Large section wholly in the limb. conjtv.	A small portion of iris near periphery fell before knife and was cut.

Course of Healing Process and After-Treatment.	*Length of Treatment.*	*V. at time of Discharge.*	*After-Operations*	*Ultimate V.*	*REMARKS.*
Mild Iritis.	DAYS 25	$\frac{20}{50}$			
	13	$\frac{20}{50}$		$\frac{20}{30}$ (2 mo.)	
	21	$\frac{20}{100}$ $\frac{20}{70}$		$\frac{20}{50}$ (5 mo.) $\frac{20}{30}$ (5 mo.)	
Purulent iritis from the second day. Wound opened. Ant. chamb. evacuated several times. Complete closure of pupil.	16	$\frac{1}{\infty}$		$\frac{1}{\infty}$	7 months later, cornea flat, indrawn scar, painful irido-cyclitis. Vision of other eye impaired, without physical changes, indicating sympathy. Antiphlogistic treatment. Inflammation soon ceased. Other eye healthy S $\frac{20}{20}$. No irritation since.

No. of Case.	*Name, Nativity, Residence.*	*Age.*	*General Condition.*	*Quality of Cataract.*	*Condition of Eye.*	*Time of Operation.*	*Execution of Operation.*	*Incidents of Operation.*
155	S. L. Am. Bridgeport, Ct.	50		Hard. Ripe.		May, 1875.		
156	L. C. Ger. N. Y. City.	52		Hypermature. Capsule thickened.	Myopic.	May, 1875.	Apex of section 1 mm. below corneal margin.	Lens extracted with capsule by means of a hook. Capsule burst, but the greater part of it was removed. A few drops of liquid vitreous escaped.
157	Mrs. M. M. Am. Brooklyn, N. Y.	55		Hard. Ripe.		May, 1875.		
158	J. F. Am. Fort Wayne Ind.	65		Immature. (Dark nucleus, cortical is semi-transparent, capsule opaque.		May, 1875.	Large section, centre of ant. capsule removed.	

Course of Healing Process and After-Treatment.	*Length of Treatment.*	*V. at time of Discharge.*	*After-Operations*	*Ultimate V.*	*REMARKS.*
	DAYS 14	$\frac{20}{70}$		$\frac{20}{70}$ (10 mo.) Tn $1\frac{1}{2}$ with $+\frac{1}{2\frac{1}{4}}$	Reads 6 to 7 hours a day without any annoyance. Other eye blind.
Reaction very moderate.	18	$\frac{20}{100}$			
Mild but very obstinate irido-hyalitis.	34	$\frac{20}{100}$		$\frac{20}{30}$ (6 mo.)	
Mild iritis.	36	$\frac{20}{70}$			

5

No. of Case.	Name, Nativity, Residence.	Age.	General Condition.	Quality of Cataract.	Condition of Eye.	Time of Operation.	Execution of Operation.	Incidents of Operation.
159	Mrs. C. G. Ger. Hoboken, N. J.	64		Hypermature.		June, 1875.		
160	F. D. Ger. N. Y. City.	39		Half-soft. Mature.	Both eyes prominent, somewhat hydrophthalmic.	June, 1875.		An extraordinary amount of liquid escaped after the completion of the section.
161	W. B. Ger. Brooklyn, N. Y.	60		Hypermature.		June, 1875.		A drop of vitreous escaped on removal of cortical remnants.
162 163	W. B. Am. N. Y. City.	76		Hypermature with thick. capsule, both.		June. 1875	Capsule cut out.	*R.* A drop of vitreous while last portion of cortex was removed. *L.* Vitreous presented while cortex was removed. It receded as soon as pressure of the globe was discontinued.
164	Mrs. A. Mc. G. Am. N. Y. City.	60		Immature. Corticalis semi-transparent.		Sept. 1875.	Section large. The tough capsule was ruptured with difficulty.	Exit of lens tardy. Visual test negative. Cortex left.

Course of Healing Process and After-Treatment.	*Length of Treatment.*	*V. at time of Discharge.*	*After-Operations*	*Ultimate V.*	*REMARKS.*
	DAYS 19	$\frac{15}{100}$		$\frac{20}{50}$ (2 mo)	
	14	$\frac{20}{70}$			
Intense iritis.	46	$\frac{20}{70}$			
	14	R. $\frac{15}{100}$ L. $\frac{15}{70}$		$\frac{20}{50}$ $\frac{20}{20}$ (1 y'r).	
Purulent iritis.		$\frac{1}{\infty}$			

No. of Case.	*Name, Nativity, Residence.*	*Age.*	*General Condition.*	*Quality of Cataract.*	*Condition of Eye.*	*Time of Operation.*	*Execution of Operation.*	*Incidents of Operation.*
165	Dr. L. Ger. N. Y. City.	54	Stout.	Mature.	Highly myopic.	Sept. 1875.	Capsule cut out.	
166	M. A. C. Am. N. Y. City.	60		Morgagnian. [Hypermature.]		Sept. 1875.		
167	Mr. A. Am. Greenpoint, N. Y.	80		Hard. Ripe.		Oct. 1875.		
168	Mrs. A. R. Am. N. Y. City.	60		Hard. Ripe.		Oct. 1875.		
169	F. P. Ger. N. Y. City.	54		Hard, and shrunken. Capsule irregular [Hypermature.]		Oct. 1875.	Lens removed in capsule by large spoon depressing posterior lip, and rubber spoon pushing lens out by pressing on cornea.	Escape of some vitreous.

Course of Healing Process and After-Treatment.	*Length of Treatment.*	*V. at time of Discharge.*	*After-Operations*	*Ultimate V.*	*REMARKS.*
	DAYS 24	$\frac{20}{70}$		$\frac{20}{30}$ (4 mo.)	
Irido-cyclitis. Closure of pupil. Indrawn scar.	25	$\frac{1}{\infty}$		$\frac{1}{\infty}$	Ciliary region remained tender to the touch for ten weeks. No irritation of other eye.
Tardy closure of wound. No irritation.	16	$\frac{20}{40}$		$\frac{20}{20}$ (2 mo.)	
Slight iritis.	16	$\frac{20}{50}$		$\frac{20}{30}$ (9 mo.)	
No reaction.	15	$\frac{20}{100}$		$\frac{20}{40}$ ($2\frac{1}{2}$ mo.)	

No. of Case.	*Name, Nativity, Residence.*	*Age.*	*General Condition.*	*Quality of Cataract.*	*Condition of Eye.*	*Time of Operation.*	*Execution of Operation.*	*Incidents of Operation.*
170	Miss E. A. Ger. Ct.	58		Hard. Ripe.	Dacryo-cystitis chronica.	Oct. 1875.	Extrac. ith capule.	
171	Mrs. Chs. Am.	54		Hyper mature Capsule thickened.		Nov. 1875.	Capsule cut out.	
172	A. S. Heb. N. Y. City.	65	Feeble	Cataracta accreta Former irido choroiditis.	Functional examination satis-satisfactory	Nov. 1875.		Lens slightly dislocated by cystotome. Escape of vitreous.
173	Mrs. M. M. Am. N. Y. City.	60		Hard. Ripe. Catar. accret.	Posterior synechiæ. Functional examination normal.	Nov. 1875.		Bleeding in ant. chamb. Escape of vitreous.
174	S. W. Am. N. Y. City.	72		Hard. Ripe.		Nov. 1875.	Extraction with capsule.	
175	Mrs. H. M. Am. N. Y. City.	66	Exceedingly fat.	Catar. accret.		Nov. 1875.		Bleeding. Escape of vitreous.

Course of Healing Process and After-Treatment.	*Length of Treatment.*	*V. at time of Discharge.*	*After-Operations*	*Ultimate V.*	*REMARKS.*
	DAYS 16	$\frac{20}{70}$			The dacryo-cystitis was treated 5 days before the extraction with injections of sulph. zinci in the sac, which improved the condition greatly.
Mild iritis.	15	$\frac{20}{200}$		$\frac{20}{50}$ (3 mo.)	
Suppuration in vitreous. Great pain. Indrawn scar.	7	$\frac{1}{\infty}$		$\frac{1}{\infty}$	
Suppuration in vitreous. Anterior chamber opened once daily for five days. Pupil closed.	22	$\frac{1}{\infty}$		0	
	13	$\frac{20}{70}$			
Suppuration of vitreous. Pupil closed by yellow substance.	29	0		0	

No. of Case.	*Name, Nativity, Residence.*	*Age.*	*General Condition.*	*Quality of Cataract.*	*Condition of Eye.*	*Time of Operation.*	*Execution of Operation.*	*Incidents of Operation.*
176 177	Gen. U. Am. Long Island, N. Y.	72		R. Morgagnian. L. Hard. Ripe.		Jan. 1876.		
178	J. S. Germ. N. Y. City.	44		Ripe.		Feb. 1876.		Escape of a few drops of vitreous after expulsion of lens by an awkward movement of patient.
179	Mrs. G. W. Germ. N. Y. City.	65		Hard. Ripe.		Mar. 1876.		
180	Mrs. S. N. Am. N. Y. City.	67		Hard Ripe.		Mar. 1876.		
181	M. T. Am. Long Island, N. Y.	56		Hard. Ripe.		Mar. 1876.		
182	M. W. Am. N. Y. City.	66		Hard. Ripe.		Mar. 1876.		

Course of Healing Process and After-Treatment.	*Length of Treatment.*	*V. at time of Discharge.*	*After-Operations*	*Ultimate V.*	*REMARKS.*
	DAYS 21	$\frac{20}{70}$ $\frac{20}{70}$		$\frac{20}{40}$ $\frac{20}{40}$ (6 w'ks.)	
Some floating opacities in vitreous, when discharged.	16	$\frac{20}{50}$			
	8	$\frac{20}{40}$			
Mild iritis, leaving a few filiform synechiæ and a thin pupillary membrane.	23	$\frac{20}{70}$	Ten weeks later S $\frac{20}{200}$, the thin wrinkled capsule was split with Beer's knife, yielding	$\frac{20}{100}$	Sight changed considerably, and on examination retinitis albuminurica was discovered.
A small part of incarcerated iris in one corner of the wound is removed, though showing no irritation.	19	$\frac{20}{30}$		$\frac{20}{20}$ (6 w'ks. 9 mos.)	
	14	$\frac{20}{50}$		$\frac{20}{40}$ (4 w'ks.)	

No. of Case.	*Name, Nativity, Residence.*	*Age.*	*General Condition.*	*Quality of Cataract.*	*Condition of Eye.*	*Time of Operation.*	*Execution of Operation.*	*Incidents of Operation.*
183	O. N. Am. N. Y. City.	46		Hard Ripe.		Apr. 1876.		
184	I. S. Germ. N. Y. City.	48		Hard Ripe.		Apr. 1876.		
185	S. S. Heb. N. J.	48		Traumatic. (Complicated.)	Synechiæ Funct. exam. normal.	Apr. 1876.		
186	C. M. Am. N. Y.	60		Hard Pipe. (Complicated.)	Myopia. Extensive choroidal atrophies, seen after recovery.	Apr. 1876.	Section very large.	
187	Mr. G. Germ. N. Y. City.	64		Hard Ripe.		Apr. 1876.		
188	Mr. S. Ger. Phil. Pa.	76	Nephritis and Bronchitis chron.	Hard. Ripe.		April, 1876.		

Course of Healing Process and After-Treatment.	*Length of Treatment.*	*V. at time of Discharge.*	*After-Operations*	*Ultimate V.*	*REMARKS.*
	DAYS 20	$\frac{20}{30}$		$\frac{20}{20}$ (6 w'ks.)	
	14	$\frac{20}{30}$			
	14	$\frac{20}{100}$		$\frac{20}{40}$ (10 w'ks.)	
	21	$\frac{20}{200}$ with $+\frac{1}{7}$			
Irido-cyclitis, mild, but obstinate, with partial bulging of iris. Centre of pupil kept clear. Recovery, bulging disappeared.	33	$\frac{20}{100}$		$\frac{20}{50}$ (2 mos.)	
Iritis.	27	$\frac{20}{100}$			

No. of Case.	*Name, Nativity, Residence.*	*Age.*	*General Condition.*	*Quality of Cataract.*	*Condition of Eye.*	*Time of Operation.*	*Execution of Operation.*	*Incidents of Operation.*
189	Mrs. E. Ger. N. Y. City.	48		Hard. Ripe.	Myopic.	April, 1876.		
190	D. Ger. Union Hill, N. J.	70		Hard. Ripe. (Complicated.)	Highly myopic, hydrophthalmic eye. Other eye successfully operated on before showing extensive atrophic patches of choroid.	April, 1876.	In capsule.	Considerable loss of vitreous.
191	Mrs. S. Am. N. Y. City.	65		Hard. Ripe.		May, 1876.		
192	Mrs. H. Ger. N. Y. City.	76		Lens partially dislocated in anterior chamber (Complic't'd.)	Consecutive glaucoma acut.	May, 1876.	Lower section through cornea. No iridectomy. Exit of lens easy.	

Course of Healing Process and After-Treatment.	*Length of Treatment.*	*V. at time of Discharge.*	*After-Operations*	*Ultimate V.*	*REMARKS.*
Iritis a week after operation.	DAYS 27	$\frac{20}{70}$ $(+\frac{1}{7})$	2 months after operation, division of false membrane with Beer's knife. Yielding	$\frac{20}{40}$ 3 mos. later $\frac{20}{70}$	
Very tardy closure of wound on account of vitreous keeping a small portion of it gaping. The protruding little bead was cut off a few times. At last the wound closed.	32	$\frac{20}{200}$ without a glass.		$\frac{20}{70}$ Reads with $+\frac{1}{7}$ 3 mos.	Many atrophic patches of choroid. Opacities in vitreous.
	20	$\frac{20}{70}$		$\frac{20}{50}$ $1\frac{1}{2}$ mos.	
Central, round pupil.	6	$\frac{20}{40}$		$\frac{20}{40}$ 7 we'ks	Patient knew no cause of the dislocation. Stated that she had been blind 2 years. Of late the eye became inflamed.

No. of Case.	Name. Nativity, Residence.	Age.	General Condition.	Quality of Cataract.	Condition of Eye.	Time of Operation.	Execution of Operation.	Incidents of Operation.
193	Mrs. A. B. Ger. N. Y. City.	48		Hard. Ripe.		May, 1876.		
194	Dr. L. Ger. N. Y. City.	50		Hard. Ripe.	Myopic. Floating opacities of vitre- a year before operation.	May, 1876.		
195	Mr. T. Ger. B'klyn N. Y.	78		Morgagnian (Hypermature.)		May, 1876.		
196	Mrs. J. Am. N. Y. City.	55		Hard. Ripe.		June, 1876.		
197	E. R. Ger. N. Y. City.	68		Hard. Ripe.		June, 1876.	Section small. Expulsion slow, but complete.	

Course of Healing Process and After-Treatment.	*Length of Treatment.*	*V. at time of Discharge.*	*After-Operations*	*Ultimate V.*	*REMARKS.*
On the third day iritis set in, 5th day pus in pupil and ant. chamber. 6th day infiltration of part of flap. Flap incised, anter. chamb. emptied. 7th, reopened, chamb. filled with blood. Then gradual absorption and clearing of pupil.	DAYS 25	$\frac{1}{\infty}$		$\frac{2}{200}$ 2 mos. $\frac{20}{200}$ 3 mos.	
	15	$\frac{20}{50}$		$\frac{20}{30}$ 5 we'ks	
	18	$\frac{20}{200}$		$\frac{20}{40}$ 4 we'ks	
	7	$\frac{20}{40}$			
	9	$\frac{20}{30}$			

No. of Case.	Name, Nativity, Residence.	Age.	General Condition.	Quality of Cataract.	Condition of Eye.	Time of Operation.	Execution of Operation.	Incidents of Operation.
198	Mrs. S. Ger. N. Y. City.	49		Hard. Ripe.		June, 1876.		
199	L. L. Ger. N. Y. City.	68		Hard. Ripe.		June, 1876.		
200	Mr. A. Ger. N. Y. City.	48		Hyper-mature.		June, 1876.		

Course of Healing Process and After-Treatment.	*Length of Treatment.*	*V. at time of Discharge.*	*After-Operations*	*Ultimate V.*	*REMARKS.*
	DAYS				
Capsulo-iritis. Hypopyon. Afterward whole ant. chamber filled with yellowish bloody exudation, stationary for nine days, then gradually absorbing, leaving dense pupillary membrane.	32	$\frac{1}{\infty}$	4 months later artificial pupil with Beer's knife. The corneal wound was small and it required some effort to withdraw Tyrell's hook. Artific. pupil small, clear; corneal wound irritated for two weeks.	$\frac{20}{200}$ 6 we'ks	
	12	$\frac{20}{70}$		$\frac{20}{20}$ (4 w'ks.)	
	22	$\frac{20}{50}$			

From the foregoing tabular statement, the influence which different factors have on the result of the operations may be more or less conclusively derived. I shall successively consider these factors as follows.

I. NATIONALITY.

TABULAR STATEMENT.

Nationality.	*Number of Operations.*	*Results.**		
		Good.	*Moderate.*	*Failures.*
Americans,	88	73; 83%	4; 4.5%	11; 12.5%
Germans,	69	62; 89.8%	2; 3%	5; 7.2%
Hebrews,	20	15; 75%	1; 5%	4; 20%
Irish,	13	10; 77%	2; 15.3%	1; 7.7%
French and Spanish,	4	3; 75%	——	1; 25%
Negroes,	6	1; 16.2%	4; 66.6%	1; 16.2%
	200	164; 82%	13; 7.5%	23; 11.5%

This table shows a markedly reduced rate of success in the Hebrew and Negro nationalities, while in the others the differences of success are hardly marked enough to demonstrate more favorable conditions in the one than in the other nationality. The number of operations performed on Hebrews and Negroes was, however, too small to assume that cataract operations in these races offer a worse chance than in others. The four cases of failure in the Hebrew patients are accounted for by special causes: in *the first*, the operation was laborious, the lens was extracted with a spoon, and vitreous escaped; the *second* and the *third* referred to hypermature cataracts in a fat

* As *good* results are reckoned cases of $S = \frac{20}{20}$ to $\frac{20}{200}$.
As *moderate* results are reckoned cases of $S = \frac{19}{200}$ to $\frac{2}{200}$.
As *failures* results are reckoned cases of $S < \frac{2}{200}$.

and feeble woman of eighty years, who was fidgety and unmanageable. The expulsion of the lenses was difficult. The *fourth* case was a cataracta accreta in an eye which had suffered from irido-choroiditis.

In regard to the negroes I am not prepared to state that they, as a race, offer the same ratio of success as the whites. Operations in the negro, other circumstances being equal, seem to be followed by more irritative processes than in the white man.

II. AGE.

The influence which the *age* of the patients had on the final results is shown in the following table.

Age in Years.	*Number of Operations.*	*Results:* Good.	*Moderate.*	*Failures.*
20 to 29	3	3 ; 100%		
30 to 39	10	10 ; 100%		
40 to 49	27	23 ; 85%	2 ; 7.5%	2 ; 7.5%
50 to 59	53	45 ; 85%	3 ; 5.6%	5 ; 9.4%
60 to 69	64	52 ; 81%	2 ; 3.4%	10 ; 15.6%
70 to 79	36	30 ; 83.3%	4 ; 11.1%	2 ; 5.6%
80 to 90	7	1 ; 14.3%	2 ; 28.6%	4 ; 57.1%

This table shows that up to the age of 40 years, all operations were followed by complete success. From 40 to 80 years, the percentage of good results remained almost the same, varying between 85 per cent and 81 per cent, whereas after 80 it abruptly sank to 14.3 per cent. If we disregard the column of the moderate results, and examine that of the failures, the age of the patients seems to have a decided influence on the results, so that the ratio of losses increases with advancing years, being 0% until the age of 39 years, 7.5% between 40 and 49 years, 9.4% between 50 and 59 years, 15.6% between 60 and 69 years, 5.6%

between 70 and 79 years, and 57.1% between 80 and 90 years. The table shows a steady increase of the failures from 40 to 69 years of age, but then there is a marked—evidently accidental —diminution during the years from 70 to 79, and again an extraordinary rise after 80 years. Half of the cases (5 out of 10) of failure in the years from 60 to 69 referred to complicated cataracts and impure operations. Each of the four cases of loss in patients from 80 to 90 years showed some accident in the operation; the first, introduction of a large spoon, and escape of vitreous; the second, escape of vitreous; the third and fourth, difficult exit of lens with remaining rests of cortex.

The two cases of moderate success referred to the two eyes of a negress (case 117 of the table), whose age could only approximately be ascertained. She was led to the clinique by an old man who showed her the greatest kindness. When we asked him how old his wife was, he answered: "She is not my wife, but my mother, and I am 70 or 71." Both operations were smooth, yet followed by adhesive iritis.

It seems not surprising that the chances of a successful cataract operation should diminish with advancing years. The older the person, the more the structure and function of his eyes must fall short of their standard in youth and vigorous manhood, since a multitude of unfavorable conditions surround even the most felicitously situated among us. In general, we may expect that the older the patients the more complications accompany the cataract, the more difficult and impure are the operations, the less speedy and complete is the recovery, the more unfavorable are the results. That this, as a general proposition, is true, I have little doubt, though the numbers in this and former reports are not large enough conclusively to show the deleterious influence of advancing years. We all have seen old people make easy and perfect recoveries from cataract extractions, but in what percentage of the cases does this occur? If we speak of the prognosis of cataract operations in old age, we should count all the cases as they come before us, and not exclude the complicated cases, since many of the complications are qualities inherent to old age; for instance, a relaxed condition

of the conjunctiva and probably of other coats of the eye. Senile involution, which is so conspicuous in many parts of the eye, is certainly an unfavorable factor in the prognosis of cataract operations.

III. QUALITY OF CATARACT.

I shall distinguish, as in former reports, four kinds of cataract: *mature, immature, hypermature,* and *complicated.* I have called mature all cataracts in which the opacification was complete, either soft cataracts or hard, or—which is very frequent—a hard nucleus surrounded by soft corticalis, the so-called cataracta semi-mollis, which word, in the table, I have literally translated with half-soft. The period of complete opacification is not always the most favorable to operate in, since the lens may be considerably swollen by imbibition. On account of the shallowness of the anterior chamber in this condition, the knife encounters two obstacles on its way: the bulging iris—and the anterior capsule. It is difficult to avoid the iris immediately after the puncture, and still more difficult before the counterpuncture is effected. Moreover, in the avoidance of these obstacles, we are apt to make the counterpuncture too far in front, in which case the section becomes irregular and too short. *Arlt* very justly remarks that this period of swelling by imbibition should have passed before the extraction is undertaken.

As *immature* cataracts are entered those in which the cortical substance was still more or less transparent. Such cataracts can seldom be cleanly removed, and only for very forcible reasons should their extraction be attempted. I have, like many others, been frequently punished for violating this rule.

Hypermature cataracts are those which show symptoms of disintegration, such as thickening of the capsule, white, fatty or milky-looking, chalky or crystalline patches. The majority of Morgagnian cataracts, and also the cystic cataract, are classified under this head, though many of them, especially the cystic variety, are complicated with diseases of the inner membranes.

As *complicated* cataracts I have entered only those in which some ocular disease of importance existed in conjunction with

the cataract; for instance, atrophic conditions of the iris, choroid, retina and optic nerve, synchisis, adherent leucoma, and so forth; whereas ordinary cases of myopia are not included, since they give no worse prognosis than the common cataract. One case of large zonular cataract (No. 85), in a man of 43 years of age, is entered as an immature cataract. The extraction had a poor result, and the long-continued iritis made me fear sympathetic ophthalmia, which, however, did not occur.

The following tabular statement shows the *influence of the quality of the cataract on the course of the operation and on the final results.*

Quality of Cataract.	*Number.*	*Operation:*		*Result:*		
		Smooth.	*With Accidents.*	*Good.*	*Moderate.*	*Failure.*
Mature,	128; 64%	112; 87.5%	16; 12.5%	114; 89%	4; 3.2%	10; 7.8%
Immature,	7; 3.5%	1; 14.3%	6; 85.7%	4; 57%	1; 14%	2; 29%
Hyp'rmat'e	48; 24%	30; 62.5%	18; 37.5%	40; 83.2%	4; 8.3%	6; 12.5%
Complica'd	17; 8.5%	7; 41.2%	10; 58.8%	8; 47%	4; 23.5%	5; 29.5%
TOTAL,	200; 100%	150; 75%	50; 25%	164; 82.5%	13; 7.5%	23; 11.5%

The first row shows a rather low figure for the simple, mature, uncomplicated cataract, namely, 64%, whereas the hypermature cataracts were relatively frequent, viz., 24%. The influence which the quality of cataract exerted on the course of the operation is clearly exhibited in the second and third rows. The operations for mature cataracts were accompanied with accidents in 12.5% of the cases, for hypermature cataracts in 37.5%, for complicated cataracts in 58.8%, and for immature cataracts with 85.7%. The final results of the operations show a similar proportion: 89% perfect results in mature cataracts, 83.2% in hypermature, 57% in immature, and 47% in complicated cataracts. The imperfect results and failures are the least frequent in mature cataracts; then follow, in the order of fre-

quency, the hypermature, immature, and complicated cataracts. The table shows that the immature cataracts yielded surprisingly unfavorable results, nearly as unfavorable as the complicated cataracts. This shows the great responsibility the operator takes on himself when, by inattention, indifference, weakness, or professional jealousy, he is led to extract an immature cataract. I make it a rule not to operate as long as, on ophthalmoscopic examination, the fundus yields a red reflex, however faint it may be; furthermore, as long as the patient is able to count fingers, after dilatation of the pupil, and as long as, by oblique illumination, in combination with a magnifying glass of great aperture, it can be ascertained that a part of the corticalis is still transparent. In such cataracts the semitransparent portions of the cortex adhere so tenaciously to the capsule that the most judicious and persevering efforts may fail to remove them. It is sometimes exceedingly difficult to withstand the entreaties of patients who have travelled hundreds and thousands of miles. They see hardly enough to walk about alone, and the operator, instead of telling them to go home again and wait till their cataracts are fully mature, is apt to listen and yield to their entreaties to operate at least on one eye. The result of such a proceeding is seen in the second horizontal column of the foregoing table. There were, it is true, only 3.5% of immature cataracts, but in 85.7% of them the operation was accompanied by unfavorable accidents, at the head of which was the leaving of a greater or less quantity of cortical substance in the eye. Only 57% of these eyes obtained good vision, 14% moderately good vision, and the failures have reached the high number of 29%. That I, however, am not the only one who, in this matter, yielded to temptation and fell, may be seen from the following example.

Some years ago, a German, about 55 years old, residing in Boston, wanted me to operate on one of his eyes. This eye suffered from a cataract the nucleus of which was completely opaque, but the outer layers of the cortex were translucent. A faint red reflex was gained from the fundus, and the patient could with this eye count fingers at a distance of three feet, while the vision of the other was still tolerably

good. I told him his cataract was not ripe, and he should wait. He did not wait, but sailed for Europe. Six months later, he came back to me with a letter from an excellent German oculist, exemplifying anew the old story. The patient had travelled over 3000 miles to have his cataract removed, and did not want to return to America with the cataract in his eye. The oculist yielded, the expulsion of the lens was laborious and incomplete; severe and prolonged iritis with closure of the pupil followed. When I saw the patient again, the eye operated on was collapsed and hopelessly blind.

While a student in London, I saw an excellent operator extract many an immature cataract. I expressed my astonishment, and he answered: "These people will be operated on. There is a keen competition in the city. If I send them away, telling them to wait, somebody else will operate on them." Such principles can, without damage to their reputation, be practised only by surgeons of hospitals, the old popularity of which covers, with the kind mantle of charity, many a sin of those "whose gratuitous services to the poor are inestimable," as the usual phraseology runs.

IV. CONDITION OF THE EYE.

Under this head there are some interesting observations noted. They do not easily admit of a statistical arrangement, but their nature and consequences can be conveniently studied by going over the general table.

V. THE TIME OF THE OPERATION

does not give rise to any remarks of importance. I have been taught that the hot season is unfavorable for cataract extractions. To this rule I have always adhered, and if I cannot demonstrate that the heat in itself is an unfavorable agent as to the healing of wounds of the eye, I can appreciate how unpleasant it must be, during the "heated term," to lie quiet, with bandaged eyes, from 4 to 7 days. Some of the patients who had been operated on in June, July, or August, were uncomfortable and restless from the heat, which, no doubt, had a bad influence on their cure.

VI. EXECUTION OF THE OPERATION.

A. *Instruments.*

The *knife* which I prefer is shaped like that of Lüer, but its surfaces are slightly concave, like those of a razor. I recommended these knives four years ago. They are unsurpassed in convenience, and their edge can be made sharper than that of the knives with flat surfaces (Lüer and others), and much more than those with convex surfaces (V. Graefe). They are perfectly reliable as concerns strength, and do not favor the escape of aqueous, as has, by theoretical reasoning, been pretended. I have given these knives a fair trial, and can repeat my recommendation.

Several forms of *iris-forceps* are in use. I have no preference for any one of them. The iris, which almost always protrudes, can be conveniently seized and secured with any kind of forceps, and it is a matter of practice with each operator to find out that form which will render him the best services.

I am very careful to have the *iris scissors* perfectly sharp and move evenly to the very point, so as to avoid the least bruising of the iris while cutting it.

I use Von Graefe's *cystotome* for the division of the capsule, and am very particular that its point and small cutting edge be of the utmost sharpness. An imperfectly sharp cystotome is apt to dislocate the cataract, and divide the capsule more in the way of tearing than of cutting. Fròm numerous reactive processes of the capsule which I have closely watched and studied, I conclude that the capsule, like the iris, bears clean cutting well enough, but reacts unpleasantly on being torn with a blunt instrument.

For the expulsion of the lens I use a *hard-rubber spoon*, the blunt edges of which are pressed on the lower part of the cornea. (All my remarks refer to an upper section, unless a section in another direction be specially mentioned.) The edges of the spoon should be rounded and perfectly smooth; its form is indifferent. In the great majority of cases I press, during the passage of the lens, the posterior lip of the wound gently backward with a *broad silver spoon*. If the cataract cannot

be expelled in the usual way, and I am sure that the section of the cornea and the division of the capsule are sufficiently large, especially if the vitreous escapes, I introduce the same spoon slowly behind the cataract and extract it. A spoon *almost as broad as the lens* is the most reliable instrument in the so-called "accouchement forcé" of the cataract. If the cataract is hard, and cannot be removed by external pressure, a *sharp hook*, moderately curved and not too short, may be introduced behind the lens, implanted into the nucleus, and the lens thus drawn out.

B. *Mode of Operating.*

As regards the

Locality of the Section,

the experience gained by these last two hundred extractions tends to show that the advantages of a peripheric section, that is, one implicating the corneal tissue as little as possible, are more than counterbalanced by its dangers. Among these dangers I will mention the following: 1. It facilitates prolapse of vitreous, with all its injurious consequences; 2. It is more apt to produce incarceration of the iris and capsule of the lens than a corneal section; 3. Its reactive processes readily extend to the ciliary body, thus producing prolonged irido-cyclitis, and sometimes even sympathetic ophthalmia. My notes are not detailed enough to furnish numerical evidence of these propositions, but I have observed the facts, and they are deeply impressed on my mind. There was no instance of sympathetic ophthalmia in these two hundred cases, but such an example came recently under my observation, and the experience was terrible.

The main advantage of the peripheric section, as has always been asserted, consists in the greater immunity of the flap from sloughing. It was *Jacobson*, of Königsberg, who transferred the section from the cornea into the sclero-corneal juncture, because the tissue of the sclerotic has less tendency to suppuration than the cornea. He supported his recommendation by the results of 100 peripheric operations, of which he had lost only one eye. Jacobson's argument and practice have not been corroborated by more extensive experience. In the two hundred

extractions here under consideration, six cases of failure from primary suppuration of the flap were noted. In three of them—Nos. 9, 21, and 37—the section was strictly in the sclero-corneal juncture, being a regular Graefe's peripheric linear section, free from pathological complications and operative accidents. In the fourth—No. 6—the operation was smooth, the section peripheric, but small. In the fifth and sixth—Nos. 145 and 146—the section was peripheric, but small, and some cortex was left behind. We see that all the instances of primary suppuration of the flap occurred in cases where the section was peripheric. On the other hand, special notice is made of cases—Nos. 98, 102, 103, 108, 110, 111, 115, 119—in which the section encroached considerably, one to three millimetres, upon the transparent cornea, and in all of them there was no suppuration in the flap, and the results were good. If we consider these contrasting conditions as proof and counterproof, and attach no more value to them than the smallness of the numbers warrants, we may safely draw from them at least this inference: Suppuration of the flaps occurs as well after a peripheric as after a corneal section. Von Graefe also, in his later publications, lays less stress upon the periphericity of the wound than upon its linear direction. Upon the same principle are based the methods of *Liebreich* and *Lebrun-Warlomont*.

The Size of the Flap

is of the greatest importance. It is self-evident that the larger a wound, the greater is the reaction from it, other things being equal. We should, therefore, make no section larger than the easy expulsion of the cataract in a given case requires. The mathematical rule that a distance of 9.5 millimetres between the internal points of puncture and counterpuncture is sufficient for the ready exit of the largest cataract, has led to an operative technique which is minutely described in text-books and pamphlets, and need not here be repeated. But since, in shaping a section, we cannot measure it with mathematical accuracy; it will happen that the section becomes either too large or too small, and of these two errors the latter is infinitely the worse. All authors who write from personal

experience dwell on the numerous dangers of an insufficiently large section, and though I have always fully appreciated these dangers, there is in these last two hundred cases a certain number (4) where the section was noted as being too small, and the loss of the eye was attributed to this defect.

The *Excision of the Iris,*

the second step of the operation, was always made large and with particular care to avoid *incarceration of the iris* in the corners of the wound. And yet, when, after the completion of the operation, no iris could be detected in the wound, and even when the sphincter edges were clearly visible in the anterior chamber, it has happened that some days later a small prolapse of iris made its appearance. The unpleasant consequences of these angular incarcerations have been pointed out by many operators. My experience on the course which these prolapses may take is as follows.

1. A great number of them have no marked effect on the healing of the wound, nor on the result of the operation, and *remain permanently quiet.*

2. Many others *cause irritation:* injection and swelling of the tissue around the corner of the wound, turbidity of the aqueous, plastic iritis, pupillary membranes. Sometimes a cystoid scar forms around them, and remains, for a long time, subject to relapses of acute inflammation, lasting between 4 days and a week. I have not seen that glaucoma develops from this condition. To avoid any injurious consequences arising from these small incarcerations of iris, I have of late always removed them as soon as they showed any inflammatory irritation. This I did as early as three days after the extraction, and at any period afterward, whenever they became troublesome. The little operation is easy, and I have never seen any bad results from it. With a Graefe's knife I freely split the conjunctiva which covers the prolapse, seize the iris with a pair forceps, draw it out as far as possible, and cut it close to the sclerotic. The aqueous humor always escapes. When the imprisoned iris is markedly raised, it may be better to cut it away as any other small staphyloma, but it will be necessary to remove, with a forceps, all

the iris that is left in the wound. Incarcerated iris of many years' standing need not detain us from performing operations for secondary cataract, should any such become advisable. On a case of that kind I operated only a few weeks ago. The two eyes of an old lady, Mrs. B. Fife—Nos. 93 and 94 of the table—had been operated on three years and a half previously with good result. Two months ago she returned, complaining that, of late, she could not see so clearly as at first. Thin, irregularly dense membranes spread across both pupils, and the vision was reduced to $\frac{10}{200}$. In each eye there was a small prolapse of iris in one corner of the wound. That of the right was about as large as a pin-head, that of the left was smaller. Through both pupillary membranes a crucial incision was made with a broad sharp needle. No reaction in the eyes; pupils splendid. On the third day, the prolapse of the right eye and its surroundings began to be red and a little raised. This condition was a little more pronounced on the fourth day. I, therefore, removed the protruding iris in the manner above described, and in 4 days all irritation was over, S. was $\frac{20}{30}$ in the right and $\frac{20}{40}$ in the left eye.

3. In some cases *purulent iritis* occurs a long time after the operation. Dr. Steffan described such a case. (Report of his Ophthalmic Institution, 1873 to 1874.) A woman of 63 years of age had been operated on for cataract by Von Graefe's method with excellent result, but iris was inclosed in one corner of the wound. Two years and four months later the eye was destroyed by spontaneous purulent irido-cyclitis, the cause of which, as Dr. Steffan alleges, was the incarceration of the iris.

A similar case came under my care last year, in which the impending destruction of the eye was averted by immediate removal of the prolapse. As the case seems to be of great importance, both as to the pathology and therapeutics of the conditions under consideration, I will report it in detail.

James O'Neil, of New York, æt. 44, in Oct., 1874, had been operated on his right eye for cataract, according to Von Graefe's method (Case 134). A small prolapse of iris at the outer corner remained, causing no disturbance. The vision at the time of his discharge from the Hospital

was $\frac{20}{70}$, and soon increased to $\frac{20}{20}$. Several times, after an exposure, his eye was a little red and sensitive, but always became well again in a day or two. On Jan. 26th, 1876, however, he took a severe cold by wetting his feet. In the night he felt intense pain in his eye, which continued during the next day, with rapid diminution of sight. I saw him at 8 P.M. on Jan. 27th, that is, 30 hours after the exposure. His eyelids were red and greatly swollen, the conjunctiva chemotic, and there was copious, hot, sero-purulent discharge. The prolapse of iris and the surrounding tissues were swollen and yellowish-white. The iris was greenish, the pupil narrowed and completely plugged by a yellowish dull substance; the aqueous was turbid; there was hypopyon of two millimetres in height. The tension was increased, and the vision reduced to mere perception of light. I was convinced that the incarcerated iris, acting like a foreign body, was the starting point of the purulent iritis. The inflammation, I imagined, produced in the prolapse similar conditions as we witness in strangulated hernia. Believing that only the immediate removal of the imprisoned and inflamed part could save the organ, I at once went home, called my assistant, Dr. A. Alt, and with him performed the operation, half an hour later. The swollen prolapse was freely incised, seized with the forceps, drawn forward, and cut away. The anterior chamber was emptied. I applied the ordinary flannel-charpie bandage, and ordered instillations of atropia. The patient felt at once relieved. His pain had disappeared. He passed a good night. When I saw him the next morning, the swelling of the lids had diminished, the hypopyon had disappeared, the chemosis and the plugging of the pupil were as the day before; the wound was whitish infiltrated; the tension of the globe had become normal; sight no better. During the next two days the symptoms somewhat abated. I ordered five leeches to the temple, and a thorough aperient. The fourth day no œdema of lids, pupil still cloudy, Tn, S $\frac{1}{\infty}$; wound bulging; but patient felt comfortable, and the discharge was purely serous. From that time the improvement progressed steadily; the wound collapsed, and the pupil gradually cleared up from the sides. On the 7th of February, the prolapse had disappeared, the wound was closed, the anterior chamber had its natural depth. The patient could count fingers at the distance of half a foot. There was still intense circumcorneal injection, and the iris still looked dull and discolored. I again ordered the application of leeches to the temple. From the 9th, there was a steady subsidence of all the symptoms. The

pupil became black, the sclerotic white again. On February 19th, twenty-three days after the operation, he could count fingers at the distance of three feet; on March the 2d, at twenty feet; on March the 23d. S was $\frac{20}{100}$ and $\frac{20}{70}$. Four weeks later, that is, three months after the operation, it was $\frac{20}{40}$, and his eye was free from all irritation. A slight pupillary opacity was left. The cataract in his other eye was then removed (case 183), resulting in $S=\frac{20}{30}$ after two weeks, and $\frac{20}{20}$ after six weeks. He has had no annoyance from either eye since.

The case is certainly one of the most suggestive of the whole series.

The *Division of the Capsule*

was always done with a cystotome, the point of which was passed first along one side of the remainder of the natural pupil and its extension, then along the other side, and the periphery of the capsule behind the coloboma. The cystotome was then pushed again to the lower edge of the pupil, slightly turned, so as to grasp the circumcised quadrangular piece of capsule and extract it. Sometimes the little piece of capsule was on the point of the instrument, and could, by the microscope, be identified. When the centre of the capsule was thickened, and, after its circumcision, did not come out on the point of the cystotome, it was extracted with a pair of delicate forceps. In the majority of cases the circumcised piece of capsule came out together with the cataract. Even if we did not find it, its absence from the eye could be demonstrated afterward by oblique light, which rendered the edges of the capsular defect quite conspicuous.

The reactive processes on the part of the lacerated capsule, to which I have always paid a good deal of attention, are quite frequent, and in some cases very serious. They shall be spoken of hereafter.

The *Expulsion of the Lens*

was effected by pressing with a rubber spoon on the lower edge of the cornea, at first directly toward the centre of the globe, then following the passing cataract so as to evacuate, if possible, nucleus and cortex together. During this time I facilitated the opening of the wound by gently pressing the posterior lip backward, while an assistant steadied the globe with a pair of

fixing forceps. When I found that the capsule was freely divided and the exit of the cataract retarded by an insufficient section, I enlarged the wound at one corner with a strong and sharp pair of strabismus scissors.* Sometimes the conjunctival flap is an obstacle to the ready slipping out of the lens, and should, in such cases, be incised with scissors.

The *Removal of Remnants of Cortical Substance* was always effected by rubbing with the lids in the well-known manner; never was a Daviel's spoon or any other instrument introduced into the eye for that purpose. I prefer leaving some cortex in the eye to attacking it with a spoon. My experience from the days when I used a Daviel's spoon has been that those remnants which I was not able to remove by rubbing, could also not be removed with the spoon. I dread scraping the interior of an eye, however gently people tell you they can do it. Sometimes a piece of thickened capsule, with some lens matter adherent to it, was, after the exit of the cataract, removed with a pair of Mathieu's forceps.

In eleven cases the

Cataract was removed together with the Unbroken Capsule.

This procedure, I think, is indicated when the suspensory ligament is torn or frail, as in tremulous and certain hypermature cataracts, which may be recognized by a hydrophthalmic condition of the globe, abnormal depth of the anterior chamber, slight dislocation of the lens. In some cases the former condition of the eye, if known by previous examination, for instance high degrees of sclero-choroiditis, synchisis corporis vitrei, furthermore the comparison with the other eye, and so forth, will aid the diagnosis. In such cases I make the section very large and less peripheric than usual, in order to avoid or restrict, as much as possible, the prolapse of vitreous. In one case the lens was removed with a large spoon; in the ten others, the crystalline body was removed without the introduction of a traction instrument. After the section had been completed and the

* There are more bad strabismus scissors in the world than good ones, and it is not quite easy to find such as will answer the requirements of enlarging a cataract section without bruising.

iridectomy made, the eye being steadied with fixing forceps by an assistant, I held the posterior lip of the wound backward with a large spoon, and expelled the lens in the usual manner, by pressure upon the cornea from below upward. The results of these operations, considering the unfavorable conditions of the cases, were rather satisfactory. One eye was lost, in another the vision obtained was moderate ($\frac{5}{200}$), in the nine others it was good. The following synopsis will afford an easy review of these rather difficult cases.

No. 109. Pat. 71 years. Capsule resisted Weber's double hook. Lens with capsule extracted by large spoon. Escape of vitreous. Reaction slight. S $\frac{20}{70}$.

No. 115. Pat. 25 years. Cataract half-soft. Vitreous presented after iridectomy. Lens with capsule extracted, considerable loss of vitreous. No reaction. S $\frac{20}{100}$.

No. 119. Pat. æt. 26. Extr. with capsule. No prolapse of vitreous. No reaction. S. $\frac{20}{30}$ after 19 days.

No. 124. Negress, æt. 60. Escape of vitreous after exit of lens. Healing without disturbance. Floating opacities in vitreous. S $\frac{20}{200}$ in 32 days.

No. 131. Decrepit person, æt. 80. Cystic cataract of 40 years' standing. Prolapse of a moderate quantity of vitreous. Suppurative iritis and hyalitis. Occlusion of pupil. Perception of light only preserved. *Failure.*

No. 136. Patient 64 years of age. Cataract hypermature. Escape of a single drop of vitreous. No reaction. Vision $\frac{20}{70}$, 18 days after operation.

No. 148. Pat. aged 50, of Brooklyn. Subject to articular rheumatism. No accident during operation. Iritis and hyalitis set it on fifth day ; improving in third week. A new attack of articular rheumatism in third week. Discharged on 21st day with S $\frac{5}{200}$. *Result moderate.* Patient died of rheumatism six weeks afterward.

No. 169. Pat. aged 54. Cataract hard and shrunken ; capsule irregular. Slight prolapse of vitreous. No reaction. S $\frac{20}{100}$ at time of discharge, 15 days after operation ; $\frac{20}{40}$ two months later.

No. 170. Pat. aged 58 ; chronic dacryo-cystitis. No accident. No reaction. S $\frac{20}{70}$ at discharge.

No. 174. Pat. æt. 72. Cataract hard, ripe. No accident, no reaction. S $\frac{20}{70}$ at discharge.

No. 190. Pat. aged 90. Hydrophthalmic eye. Considerable loss of vitreous. Very tardy closure of wound, S $\frac{20}{200}$ without a glass, 32 days after extraction; $\frac{20}{70}$ two months later. Reading glass + $\frac{1}{4}$. Extensive atrophic patches of choroid, and floating opacities in both eyes.

INCIDENTS DURING THE OPERATION, AND THEIR CONSEQUENCES.

Among the 200 operations 150, that is 75%, were perfectly smooth and without any unusual features. In 97, that is in 65%, of these 150 smooth operations, recovery took place without any inflammatory or other disturbance.

The primary results of the 150 smooth operations were 127 good results, 15 moderate results, and 8 failures. Of the 15 moderate results 8 were, by after-operations, converted into good results, and one into a failure. Of the 8 failures (*i. e.*, S $\frac{1}{\infty}$) two were converted, by after-operations, into good results, so that the final statement of the 150 smooth operations was as follows:

Good results: 136 eyes, *i. e.*, 90.6%.
Moderate results: 7 eyes, *i. e.*, 4.7%.
Failures: 7 eyes, *i. e.*, 4.7%.

Of the 200 extractions 50, that is 25%, were anomalous, *i. e.*, accompanied with accidents. In 12 of them, that is in 24%, the recovery was undisturbed by inflammation or irritative reaction of any kind.

The primary results of the 50 anomalous operations were: good 23, moderate 10, failures 17. After-operations converted 1 failure into a moderate, and 5 moderate into good results, so that the final statement of the complicated operations was:

Good results: 28 eyes, *i. e.*, 58%.
Moderate results: 6 eyes, *i. e.*, 10%.
Failures: 16 eyes, *i. e.*, 32%.

If we put these numbers together in a table, a comparison will show, at a glance, how much the rate of success is lowered by accidents during the operation.

Operations.		*Recovery :*		*Results :*		
		Smooth.	*Disturbed.*	*Good.*	*Moderate.*	*Failures.*
Smooth,	150 ; 75%	97 ; 65%	53 ; 35%	136; 90.6%	7; 4.7%	7; 4.7%
With accidents,	50 ; 25%	12 ; 24%	38 ; 76%	28; 56%	6; 12%	16; 32%
TOTAL,	200; 100%	109 ; 54.5	91 ; 45.5%	164; 82%	13; 7.5%	23; 11.5%

This statement of 4.7% of failures after smooth operations, and 32% after operations accompanied by accidents, would be a severe verdict against the operator, were *all* the accidents *his* fault. Some of the accidents are unavoidable, or almost unavoidable; for instance, hemorrhage from the iris, or into the vitreous (no example in our present series of cases), the numerous more or less prejudicial incidents and manœuvres intrinsically connected with the removal of hypermature and complicated cataracts, as the introduction of traction instruments with all their bad consequences. The extraction with the capsule, for certain cataracts the least hazardous operation, is almost always accompanied by loss of vitreous. In the preceding tables are counted even the slightest incidents during the operation that could possibly have any influence on the cure. That they may be compared with other publications the basis of which is different, I will put them together in groups, and add such remarks as appear of interest and importance.

Synopis of Incidents during the Operation.

1. In case 154, a part of iris near the periphery *fell before the knife* and was cut off. Lens large. Purulent iritis. $S \frac{1}{\infty}$.—Cutting of a central part of the iris is commonly done without much harm ; cutting of a peripheric part may be more dangerous, since the iris is pressed against the hard sclerotic and into the wound. I would, in such cases, try to extend the iridectomy beyond the bruised part of the iris.

2. In case 126, *unusually copious hemorrhage* followed the iridectomy. It was finally arrested by emptying the anterior chamber, in pressing upon the cornea with a blunt instrument, while a sponge was held on the wound. Pupillary membrane. S $\frac{0}{200}$. Discission. S $\frac{20}{100}$. I am particular in removing blood from the anterior chamber. It makes the subsequent steps of the operation uncertain, thus giving rise to accidents.

3. In 3 cases the *capsule was opened by the knife* on its passage through the anterior chamber. All did well.—As this opening is commonly insufficient, it should be enlarged with the cystotome after the iridectomy.

4. In case 108, a small *part of the anterior lip of the wound* was cut away in cutting the iris. The wound united slowly, and there was partial infiltration of the cornea. Though the result was good, the reaction showed that the accident was not indifferent, and that we should be careful to avoid it.

5. In case 32, a good deal *of rubbing of the lids over the cornea*, in order to remove remaining cortex, led to purulent infiltration of the edge of the flap. A moderate degree of rubbing is commonly done without bad consequences, and is certainly less injurious than to try to remove the remnants with a Daviel's spoon.—Result good.

6. Case 114. *Degenerated iris drawn out piecemeal and cut off.* Cataracta accreta. Trachomatous pannus. S $\frac{25}{200}$. Operative result excellent.—It is known that a cornea suffering from pannus has little tendency to slough.

7. In 3 cases—55, 82, 101—a *part of the iris, bordering on the coloboma, was pushed out of the wound by the passing lens, and evidently bruised.* Violent iritis followed in each case. In one (82), S=0; in the other (55) S $\frac{1}{\infty}$, later $\frac{5}{200}$; in the third S $\frac{12}{200}$, raised by an early iridectomy to $\frac{20}{70}$.—I make it a rule in such cases to extend the iridectomy, after the exit of the lens, so as to remove the bruised part of iris.

8. In 4 cases—19, 120, 128, 158—the lens was extracted with *a sharp hook.* In all of them *prolapse of vitreous* occurred. In

two there was no reaction, in the other two the reaction was moderate. S good in 3 cases; moderate in 1.

9. In 6 cases—1, 17, 34, 49, 103, 109—the lens was extracted with *a large spoon*. In one—103—it was done without loss of vitreous, in the other five vitreous escaped. In one—109—there was only slight irritation; S $\frac{20}{70}$. In the second—17—the union of the wound was tardy; S $\frac{20}{70}$. In the third—103—hyalitis set in on the 5th day, getting well, with S $\frac{20}{100}$. In the fourth and fifth—1, 49—destructive irido-cyclitis ensued; S $\frac{1}{\infty}$, S 0. In the sixth—34—the union of the wound was very slow, a bead of vitreous held the wound gaping for 6 weeks. It was touched with nitrate of silver 6 times without much reaction. On the seventh touching, purulent hyalitis set in, followed by phthisis bulbi. Occasional clipping of the prolapsed vitreous with the the scissors, and persistent bandaging seem to be the proper treatment of such cases.

Half the cases, in which a large spoon was used, were lost. In former years I made similar experience. I, therefore, employ the spoon only as a last resort.

10. In 4 cases—6, 125, 145, 146—the *section was too small*, making the further steps of the operation difficult and impure. In No. 6 considerable rubbing had to be done to remove the tenacious cortex. Ring-abscess and panophthalmitis followed. In Nos. 145 and 146, the smallness of the section made the expulsion of the lenses difficult and unclean, cortical matter remaining behind. Panophthalmitis in both. In case 125 fluid vitreous escaped immediately after the small section; the lens was drawn out with a sharp hook, some cortex remaining. Panophthalmitis. These four cases exemplify the injurious effect of an insufficient section in its worst light, but there are many cases in which comparatively little and even no damage is done to an eye by a small section. A healthy eye bears an incredible amount of injury, witness the great number of traumatic cataracts, where small, irregular, and often lacerated wounds of the cornea with prolapsed iris lead to absorption of the lens with astonishingly slight reaction. But cataractous eyes are not healthy eyes, they bear less injury, and, therefore,

the surgeon's constant endeavor should be to extract the lens with as little injury as possible, and since experience shows that an insufficient section entails a multitude of dangerous conditions, it is one of the greatest, if not the greatest, fault an operator for cataract could commit.

11. 9 cases (3, 21, 24, 42, 53, 85, 99, 100, 150, 164) were noted in which more or less *cortical substance remained in the eye.* Two of them (164 and 21) were lost by purulent iritis and keratitis. The others showed more or less intense reaction, but recovered good sight, except a case of zonular cataract (85), in which irido-capsulitis produced dense false membranes which, after an iridectomy, yielded only S $\frac{2}{200}$.

12. *Prolapse of vitreous* was the only or gravest accident in 16 cases (28, 50, 63, 115, 124, 131, 136, 141, 161, 162, 169, 172, 173, 175, 178, 190). In 7 there was no reaction, and sight was excellent. In 3 cases floating opacities, with good vision, were noted. In 1 case iritis and a pupillary membrane gave vision only $\frac{5}{200}$; in another, intense iritis was well cured with S $\frac{20}{100}$. In the remaining 4 cases suppuration in the vitreous ensued with loss of sight. Besides these 16 cases, there was loss of vitreous in 10 others where it was accessory to accidents mentioned before, such as extraction of the lens with a hook or spoon. There were, on the whole, 13% of the operations complicated with escape of vitreous. This, however, should not be mentioned as a drawback to Graefe's operation, nor does it argue personal carelessness or lack of skill, since prolapsus vitrei is almost an inherent incident to certain operative procedures, for instance, the extraction together with the capsule. If we deduct the cases (9 in number) in which the extraction with the capsule was originally decided upon and performed accordingly, only 8.5% should be mentioned as complicating Graefe's operation.

For the sake of a comprehensive review of the incidents of the operation and their consequences, I will put them in a tabular statement.

Nature of Accident.	No. of Eyes.	Recovery: Smooth.	Recovery: Disturbed.	Result: Good.	Result: Moderate.	Result: Failure.
1. Peripheric part of iris fell before knife and was cut off, ...	1		1			1
2. Copious hemorrhage after iridectomy	1		1	1		
3. Capsule opened by knife, . . .	3	2	1	3		
4. Part of anterior lip of wound cut away with iris scissors, ...	1		1	1		
5. Unusual degree of rubbing to expel cortex, ...	1		1	1		
6. Degenerated iris drawn out in pieces and cut off, ...	1		1		1	
7. Iris bruised by passing lens, . .	3		3	1	1	1
8. Lens extracted with sharp hook (prolapse of vitreous in all), ...	4	2	2	3	1	
9. Lens extracted with large spoon (loss of vitreous in 5), ...	6		6	3		3
10. Sec. too small (loss of vitreous in 1),	4		4			4
11. Cortical substance left in eye, . .	9	1	8	5	2	2
12. Escape of vitreous (not mentioned previously), ...	16	7	9	11	1	4
TOTAL,	50	12	38	29	6	15

The study of the

REACTIVE PROCESSES

which follow the extraction of cataract are of particular importance, and I may, therefore, be allowed to describe them more in detail than I did in my former reports. In the following tabular statement I have put together, in sixteen groups, all the anomalous features in the course of healing that had been noted in the cataract journal. I have not mentioned such as are of normal or almost normal occurrence, and do not influence the result, such as the ordinary striped keratitis, slight circumcorneal injection from hyperæmia of the iris leaving no synechiæ, nor the non-inflammatory thin obstructions of the pupil dependent on imperfect removal and wrinkling of the capsule, nor injection and swelling of the conjunctiva, if it occurred in an eye otherwise recovering without disturbance.

The *anomalous reactive processes, their relative frequency, and the visual results* which they yielded, may be seen in the following table.

Nature of Reactive Processes.	*Frequency.*	*Results:*		
		Good.	*Moderate.*	*Failure.*
I. Tardy closure of wound,	7	6		1
II. Reopening of wound,	4	4		
III. After-hemorrhage into the anterior chamber,	6	6		
IV. Cystoid scar,	3	1	2	
V. Incarceration of iris,	4	4		
VI. Deep-seated keratitis,	1	1		
VII. Simple iritis,	21	17	2	2
VIII. Spongy iritis,	5	5		
IX. Simple capsulitis,	5	4	1	
X. Simple hyalitis,	6	5	1	
XI. Cyclitis and irido-cyclitis,	5	1	1	3
XII. Partial suppurative keratitis	6	5		1
XIII. Total suppurative keratitis	4			4
XIV. Purulent iritis,	8	1	1	6
XV. Purulent capsulitis and capsulo-iritis,	2	1		1
XVI. Suppurative hyalitis,	5			5
TOTAL,	92	61	8	23

The sum total shows that almost half the cases (46%), were followed by some reactive process or other. Many of them were insignificant, and did not materially interfere with a good recovery. I have arranged the different groups in such a way that the severer forms follow the milder, the severest—the suppurative inflammation—occupying the last place. The table may give some estimate of the relative danger connected with the different reactive processes, and on that account be of use to the practitioner in framing the prognosis, and directing the treatment of the reactive processes here described. The visual result does not, however, solely depend on the nature of the reactive processes, but on the quality of the cataract, the incidents of the primary and the success of the after-operations. The dependence of these conditions upon one another, and a short description of the disturbances of the healing process in each case, arranged according to the groups in the preceding table, will be found in the following tabular statement, which is intended to afford easy reference and facilitate the study of the reactive processes following Graefe's extraction, for which reason some repetition will, I trust, be pardoned. The numbers in the second column refer to the general table, where more information may be found, if desired.

Consecutive Numbers.	*No. of Case in General Table.*	*Nature of Reactive Processes.*	*Quality of Cataract.*	*Incidents of Operation.*	*Primary Result. S.*	*After-Operations.*	*Final Result. S.*
		I. Tardy Closure of Wound.					
1	17	No irritation.	Hyper-mature. Thickened capsule.	Extraction with spoon. 1 or 2 drops of vitreous.	$\frac{20}{100}$		
2	34	Part of wound held open by a small bead of clear vitreous. From 12th to 36th day 7 times touched with nitrate of silver; six times it produced no irritation, the seventh was followed by suppurative hyalitis.	Complicated.	Escape of fluid vitreous. Spoon.	$\frac{20}{70}$		0
3	111	No irritation.	Hard, ripe.		$\frac{20}{100}$		
4	113	Inner corner of wound bulging after violent fit of coughing.	Ripe.		$\frac{20}{50}$		
5	115	Wound closed on 3d day, reopened on 4th, closed on 6th. Floating opacities in vitreous.	Half-soft	Extr. with capsule. Escape of vitreous.	$\frac{20}{100}$		
6	167	No irritation.	Hard, ripe.		$\frac{20}{40}$		$\frac{20}{20}$
7	190	Very tardy closure, by intrusion into the wound of transparent vitreous which was repeatedly cut.	Complicated.	Escape of vitreous.	$\frac{20}{200}$		$\frac{20}{70}$
		II. Reopening of Wound.					
1	3	*Hurt* eye on 11th day, wound ruptured, closed again in 2 days without irritation.	Hard, ripe.	Cortex and blood remained.	$\frac{10}{200}$		$\frac{20}{40}$

Consecutive Numbers.	*No. of Case in General Table.*	*Nature of Reactive Processes.*	*Quality of Cataract.*	*Incidents of Operation.*	*Primary Result. S.*	*After-Operations.*	*Final Result. S.*
2	5	*Spontaneous* reopening on 3d day, closed again the following night.	Hyper-mature.		$\frac{20}{70}$		
3	42	*Traumatic* rupture of wound on 7th day, followed by escape of vitreous, but no bad consequences.	Complicated.	Some cortex left.	$\frac{20}{100}$		$\frac{20}{70}$
4	130	*Hurt* eye violently on 6th day, rupture of wound; hemorrhage into anterior chamber, gradually absorbed. Synechiæ and pupillary membrane.	Hard, ripe.		$\frac{8}{20}$	Discission.	$\frac{20}{100}$
		III. After-Hemorrhage into the Anterior Chamber.					
1	13	Pat. hurt his eye, on 3d day, while bandage was changed, hemorrhage into anterior chamber, disappeared in a few days.	Hard, ripe.		$\frac{20}{50}$		
2	31	Hem. on 4th day; absorbed in six days.	Hard, ripe.		$\frac{20}{40}$		
3	35	Hem. on 5th day. Absorption. Irido-cyclitis 4½ years later.	Hyper-mature.		$\frac{20}{70}$	Division of wrinkled capsule, 18 months.	
4	110	Hem. on 4th day, absorbed in 3 days.	Hard, ripe.		$\frac{20}{70}$		
{ 5 6	139 140	Hem. in both eyes; followed in right by thin pupillary membrane.	Hard, ripe, both.		$\frac{20}{200}$ $\frac{20}{100}$		$\frac{20}{100}$ $\frac{20}{40}$
		IV. Cystoid Scar.					
1	14	Cystoid scar in innner corner of wound, causing no irritation.	Immature.	Capsule opened with knife.	$\frac{20}{200}$	Discission.	$\frac{20}{40}$
{ 2 3	39 40	Slow healing, cystoid protrusion of scar, synechiæ, pupillary obstruction in both eyes of an old negress.	Hyper-mature (both).		$\frac{6}{200}$ $\frac{15}{200}$		

Consecutive Numbers.	*No. of Case in General Table.*	*Nature of Reactive Processes.*	*Quality of Cataract.*	*Incidents of Operation.*	*Primary Result. S.*	*After-Operations.*	*Final Results. S.*
		V. Incarceration of Iris.					
1 2	93 94	Iris imprisoned in one corner of wound, causing no annoyance.	R. Hypermature. L. Hard, ripe.		$\frac{20}{70}$ $\frac{20}{20}$	Division of sec. cataract 3½ years later.	$\frac{20}{50}$ $\frac{20}{40}$
3	133	Imprisoned prolapse of iris in one corner of wound, causing irritation of iris, was cut off on 5th day. Rapid recovery.	Hypermature.		$\frac{20}{20}$		
4	134	Small incarceration, causing acute suppurative iritis 18 months after operation. Eye saved by immediate removal of imprisoned iris.	Hard, ripe.		$\frac{20}{20}$	Removal of prolapse.	$\frac{20}{40}$
		VI. Deep-seated Keratitis.					
1	53	The posterior layers of the upper and central parts were opaque. Possible cause scraping with cystotome.	Hard.	Blood and cortex left.	$\frac{20}{200}$		$\frac{20}{70}$
		VII. Simple (plastic) Iritis.					
1	58	Leaving dense pupillary membrane.	Hard, ripe.		$\frac{10}{200}$	Iridectomy.	$\frac{20}{100}$
2	59	Pupillary membrane. (Prospects of secondary operation very good).	Hard, ripe.		$\frac{10}{200}$		
3	60	Dense pupillary membrane.	Hard, ripe.		$\frac{2}{200}$	Division.	$\frac{20}{70}$
4	63	Pupillary membrane.	Hard, ripe.	Escape of vitreous.	$\frac{5}{200}$	Triangular iridotomy with scissors. Panophthalmitis.	0

Consecutive Numbers.	*No. of Case in General Table.*	*Nature of Reactive Processes.*	*Quality of Cataract.*	*Incidents of Operation.*	*Primary Result. S.*	*After-Operations.*	*Final Result. S.*
5	74	Closure of pupil.	Hard, ripe.		$\frac{1}{\infty}$ F. + complete.		
6	84	Pupillary membrane.	Complicated.		$\frac{15}{200}$	Division.	$\frac{20}{50}$
7	99	Some synechiæ.	Hard, ripe.	Some cortex left.	$\frac{20}{70}$		$\frac{20}{40}$
8	117	Pupillary obstructions in both.	Hyper mature (both).		$\frac{5}{200}$	Division (both).	$\frac{5}{200}$
9	118				$\frac{10}{200}$		$\frac{15}{200}$
10	129	Mild iritis. No sequels.	Morgagnian.		$\frac{20}{20}$		
11	134	Closure of pupil.	Hard, ripe.		$\frac{2}{200}$	Iridectomy.	$\frac{20}{50}$
12	141	Mild.	Hard, ripe.	A few drops of vitreous.	$\frac{16}{200}$		$\frac{20}{100}$
13	147	Closure of pupil.	Hard, ripe.		$\frac{1}{\infty}$	Iridectomy.	$\frac{20}{50}$
14	150	Mild iritis.	Half-soft		$\frac{20}{50}$		
15	158	Mild iritis.	Immature.		$\frac{20}{70}$		
16	161	Intense iritis.	Hypermature.		$\frac{20}{70}$		
17	168	Mild.	Hard, ripe.		$\frac{20}{50}$		$\frac{20}{30}$
18	171	Mild.	Hypermature.		$\frac{20}{200}$		$\frac{20}{50}$
19	180	Mild. Thin pupillary membrane.	Hard, ripe.		$\frac{20}{70}$		
20	188	Mild.	Hard, ripe.		$\frac{20}{100}$		
21	189	Iritis. Set in a week after extraction.	Hard, ripe.		$\frac{20}{70}$	Division.	$\frac{20}{70}$

Consecutive Numbers.	*No. of Case in General Table.*	*Nature of Reactive Processes.*	*Quality of Cataract.*	*Incidents of Operation.*	*Primary Result. S.*	*After-Operations.*	*Final Result. S.*
		VIII. Spongy Iritis.					
1	20	Spongy exudation on 3d day, absorbed in 10 days.	Soft, ripe.		$\frac{20}{100}$		$\frac{20}{30}$
2	41	Spongy exudation; Iritis; slight synechiæ.	Hard, ripe.		$\frac{20}{200}$		$\frac{20}{50}$
3	73	Spongy exudation. Absorption leaving some capsular opacities. Three weeks after his discharge capsulitis with hypopyon. Recovery.	Hard, ripe.		$\frac{20}{200}$		$\frac{20}{100}$
4	100	Marked spongy exudation. Absorption began on the 5th day; pupillary membrane.	Immature.	Cortex & tough capsule remain'd	$\frac{10}{200}$	Crucial incision.	$\frac{20}{70}$
5	105	Spongy ex. on 4th day, lasting 5 days.	Half-soft		$\frac{20}{200}$		
		IX. Simple and Plastic Capsulitis.					
1	23	Plastic capsulitis. Blood in pupil. Pupil large.	Hard, ripe.		$\frac{10}{200}$		Prospect good.
2	69	Plastic capsulitis, travelling around edges of coloboma, leaving centre of pupil free.	Hard, ripe.		$\frac{20}{200}$		$\frac{20}{20}$
3	116	Plastic irido-capsulitis; pupillary membrane.	Hard, ripe.		$\frac{20}{100}$	Division.	$\frac{20}{40}$
4	120	Plastic capsulitis; pupillary membrane.	Hypermature.	Removal of part of anterior, laceration of posterior capsule.	$\frac{5}{200}$	Iridectomy.	$\frac{10}{200}$
5	126	Irido-capsulitis; pupillary membrane.	Hard, ripe.	Unusual hemorrhage after iridectomy.	$\frac{10}{200}$	Division.	$\frac{20}{100}$

Consecutive Numbers.	*No. of Case in General Table.*	*Nature of Reactive Processes.*	*Quality of Cataract.*	*Incidents of Operation.*	*Primary Result. S.*	*After Operations.*	*Final Result. S.*
		X. Simple Hyalitis.					
1	105	Opacity of vitreous, first visible on 5th day; slow, but good recovery.	Hypermature.	Extraction with large spoon; no escape of vitreous.	$\frac{20}{100}$		
2	119	Diffuse opacity of vitreous. Perfect recovery.	Soft.	Extraction with capsule.	$\frac{20}{30}$		
3	124	Diffuse and formed (floating) opacities in vitreous. Recovery from inflammatory symptoms in 30 days.	Hypermature.	Extr. with capsule.	$\frac{20}{200}$		
4	148	Opacities in vitreous distinct on 5th day. Iritis subsequently. Pupillary obstruction.	Complicated.	Extr. with capsule. No instrument introduc'd. No escape of vitreous.	$\frac{5}{200}$		
5	157	Mild, but very obstinate (34 days) irido-hyalitis.	Hard, ripe.		$\frac{20}{100}$		$\frac{20}{30}$
6	178	Floating opacities in vitreous when discharged.	Ripe.	Escape of a few drops of vitreous.	$\frac{20}{30}$		
		XI. Cyclitis and Irido-cyclitis.					
1	1	Very painful hyalitis and irido-cyclitis. From 5th to 10th day +T1; after six weeks eye quiet. −T1.	Hard, ripe.	Escape of vitreous. Extraction with large spoon.	$\frac{1}{\infty}$		$\frac{1}{\infty}$
2	49	Cyclitis. 4th day: yellowish reflex from well-dilated pupil. 10th day ·	Immature.	Knife blunt; escape of	$\frac{1}{\infty}$		0

Consecutive Numbers.	*No. of Case in General Table.*	*Nature of Reactive Processes.*	*Quality of Cataract.*	*Incidents of Operation.*	*Primary Result. S.*	*After-Operations.*	*Final Result. S.*
		synechiæ. 16th day hemorrhage into anterior chamber; 19th day: hemorrhage repeated, iris bulging. 39th day: eye shrunken.		vitreous. Extrac. with large spoon.			
3	85	Recurrent capsulitis and irido-cyclitis. Iris uneven. Dense secondary cataract.	Zonular cataract in person 43 yrs. old.	Transparent cortex left.	$\frac{1}{200}$	Iridectomy.	$\frac{2}{200}$
4	166	Irido-cyclitis. Closure of pupil. Indrawn scar.	Morgagnian.		$\frac{1}{\infty}$		
5	187	Irido-cyclitis. Iris in one place considerably bulging. Centre of pupil remained clear. Bulging disappeared.	Hard, ripe.		$\frac{20}{100}$		$\frac{20}{80}$
		XII. Partial Suppurative Keratitis.					
1	21	Purulent infiltration of corneal edge of wound. Slow iritis. Closure of pupil.	Hard, ripe.	Cortex left.	$\frac{1}{\infty}$		
2	32	Partial suppurative keratitis. Iritis.	Hard, ripe.	A good deal of rubbing.	$\frac{20}{200}$		$\frac{20}{70}$
3	33	Severe partial suppurative keratitis. Absorption. Iritis. Dense pupillary membrane.	Hard, ripe.		$\frac{6}{200}$	Iridectomy.	$\frac{20}{40}$
4	61	Purulent infiltration of cornea in both corners of wound. Iritis. Pupillary membrane.	Hard, ripe.		$\frac{1}{200}$	Division.	$\frac{20}{100}$
5	101	Partial kerato-iritis. Tongue-like plug of pus descended from inner corner of wound into anterior chamber. Inflammation 35 days. Dense pupillary membrane.	Half-soft	A small piece of iris, caught in inner corner of wound, cut off.	$\frac{12}{200}$	Iridotomy (on 30th day).	$\frac{20}{70}$

Consecutive Numbers.	*No. of Case in General Table.*	*Nature of Reactive Processes.*	*Quality of Cataract.*	*Incidents of Operation.*	*Primary Result. S.*	*After-Operations.*	*Final Result. S.*
6	108	Part. suppur. keratitis, mild. Slow closure of wound.	Half-soft	Part of edge of flap cut with scissors.	$\frac{20}{70}$		
		XIII. Total Suppurative Keratitis.					
1	6	*Ring-abscess.* Panophthalmitis. Phthisis bulb.	Hard, ripe.	Section small. Considerable rubbing to expel cortex.	0		
2	9	Suppuration of cornea beginning at inner corner of wound. Flat leucoma (phthisis anterior).	Hard, ripe.		0		
3	37	Suppuration began at edges of wound 2d day; *ring-abscess* 3d day; panophthalmitis. (The other eye operated on 15 months previously. Recovery and vision good.)	Hard, ripe. (General health good).	(A very smooth Graefe's operation. Immediate visual result excellent.	0		
4	87	Suppuration of cornea beginning in corners of wound. Panophthalmitis.	Hyper-mature. (Patient æt. 79, decrepit).	(Peripheric regular section).	0		
		XIV. Purulent Iritis.					
1	55	Violent iritis; plug in pupil; hypopyon. Dense pupillary membrane.	Hard, ripe.	Inner border of iris pushed out by passing lens.	$\frac{1}{\infty}$		$\frac{5}{200}$
2	80	Purulent iritis. Panophthalmitis.	Hard, ripe.		0		

Consecutive Numbers.	*No. of Case in General Table.*	*Nature of Reactive Processes.*	*Quality of Cataract.*	*Incidents of Operations.*	*Primary Result. S.*	*After-Operations.*	*Final Result. S.*
3	82	Purulent iritis, starting from inner border of coloboma. Panophthalmitis.	Hypermature.	Inner border of iris pushed into wound & bruised by passing lens.	0		
4 5	145 146	Purulent irido-keratitis and panophthalmitis in both.	Hypermature (both).	Section small, expulsion difficult. Cortex left behind, in both eyes	0 0		
6	154	Purulent iritis. Complete closure of pupil.	Ripe, large.	Small peripheric part of iris bruised and cut by cataract knife	$\frac{1}{\infty}$		$\frac{1}{\infty}$
7	164	Purulent iritis.	Immature.	Expulsion difficult. Cortex left.	$\frac{1}{\infty}$		
8	193	On 3d day: iritis; 5th day: pus in pupil and anterior chamber; 6th day: infiltration of part of flap. Gradual absorption.	Hard, ripe.		$\frac{1}{\infty}$		$\frac{20}{200}$
		XV. Purulent Capsulitis and Capsulo-iritis.					
1	44	Suppurative and hemorrhagic capsulitis, beginning at upper edge of capsule travelling all around. Repeated hemorrhages. Hypopyon. Closure of pupil. Tn.	Hard, ripe.	A quadrangular piece of capsule cut out, as usual.	$\frac{1}{\infty}$		

Consecutive Numbers.	*No. of Case in General Table.*	*Nature of Reactive Processes.*	*Quality of Cataract.*	*Incidents of Operations.*	*Primary Result. S.*	*After-Operations.*	*Final Result. S.*
2	198	Capsulo-iritis, purulent and hemorrhagic. Gradual absorption. Dense pupillary membrane.	Hard, ripe.		$\frac{1}{\infty}$	Iridectomy.	$\frac{20}{200}$
		XVI. Suppurative Hyalitis.					
1	125	On 3d day suppuration in vitreous. Panophthalmitis. Atrophy of globe.	Complicated.	Extraction with hook. Considerable loss of vitreous.	0		
2	131	Suppurative hyalitis and iritis. Pupil closed. F complete.	Cystic, of 40 y'rs duration.	Extraction with capsule, without introduction of instruments.	$\frac{1}{\infty}$		
3	172	Suppuration in vitreous. Great pain. Indrawn scar.	Complicated.	Escape of vitreous.	$\frac{1}{\infty}$		
4	173	Suppuration in vitreous. Pupil closed.	Complicated.	Escape of vitreous.	$\frac{1}{\infty}$		
5	175	Suppuration in vitreous. Pupil closed by yellow substance.	Complicated.	Escape of vitreous.	0		

The foregoing table may suggest many reflections, but as it speaks for itself, I shall content myself with the following:

I. Of the seven cases in which a *slow union of the wound* is noted, four were distinguished by escape of vitreous during the operation. The best mode of treatment seems to be to keep the eye closed by a compressive bandage untii the union is effected. In case conjunctival irritation forbids the permanent closure of the lids, the bandage may be removed for several hours during the day, or during the night, and reapplied in the morning.

If vitreous protrudes through the wound, either as a transparent or a whitish mucoid substance, it seems best to cut it off with a pair of scissors, in order to remove from the wound the foreign substance which keeps it gaping, and when protruding exerts, during the movements of the eye, a certain degree of injurious traction. Touching the prolapse of vitreous or the ununited part of the wound with caustics seems highly objectionable, a fact emphatically illustrated by case 34.

All the cases, except the one just mentioned, recovered. That in many cases of slow closure of the wound—three to six or more days—no reaction follows is well known, yet I consider such a condition not only as anomalous, but as decidedly less favorable than the closure in the first or second night, and cannot in this point agree with Prof. *O. Becker*,* who thinks "that the delayed restoration of the anterior chamber is almost a favorable condition as to the final result." If the section closes soon after the operation, the wounded internal parts are protected from all external prejudicial influences, and the recovery under such conditions seems to me a great deal easier than with an open wound, just as an uncomplicated fracture presents a better prognosis than one that is complicated. Though I think that the dangers from the *infectious* qualities of the atmosphere and the conjunctival secretion have of late been very much exaggerated, I believe that foreign substances of any kind act injuriously on all wounds of the eyeball, since in

* Pathologie u. Therapie des Linsensystems, in *Graefe-Saemisch's Cyclopedia*. Vol. v., p. 361.

the eye, healing by first intention is almost indispensable for a good recovery.

According to these views I conduct the after-treatment. The patient is kept as quiet as possible, until the wound is permanently closed. During the first day or two no visitors, no conversations, no reading to him, no physical exertion are allowed. If he is restless, anodynes are administered. If I discover a low tendency of the wound to unite, by finding either the lint wetted or a stream of "tears" (aqueous humor) running from the eye when the bandage is changed and the eye cleansed, I do not open the lids—unless in addition there be pain or œdema and discharge. I sometimes keep the bandage unchanged for 24, 36 or 48 hours. Under these circumstances, I think that a limited rehabilitation of the old custom of a permanent bandage after the operation is good practice.

II. The *reopening of the wound* was notoriously the result of a hurt in three cases out of the four which are noted in the book. I have always been of opinion that the sudden and unexpected evacuation of the anterior chamber after the third day, in a regular course of healing, was mostly the result of an injury. The patient strikes his eye against a pillow, or unconsciously rubs it in his sleep. To prevent such an accident, I, in common with others, take the precaution of loosely tying the hands of the patient during the night, whenever he is restless, or complains of itching in his eye. The rupture of the wound, in an otherwise favorable case, is not a serious complication.

III. *After-hemorrhage into the anterior chamber* was noted in six cases (3%), all of which did well. I do not know what, in some cases, produces this after-hemorrhage, nor does the same occurrence after operations on other parts of the body throw any light on the subject. If we speak of a peculiar predisposition, it should be defined, and, if possible, pointed out before the operation. I would then make the section less peripheric, to avoid vascularized tissue. We all consider a perfect dilatability of the pupil by atropine as a favorable condition. If the dilatation is effected by the contraction of the muscular coats of the

blood-vessels, an eye whose pupil is imperfectly dilated by atropine suffers from atrophy or paralysis of this muscular coat; and a certain degree of passive congestion must be present. That such eyes are more than others predisposed to inflammatory reaction, in particular to purulent iritis, seems generally admitted, and I have seen it illustrated by many examples in my own experience. But, I shall, in future, direct my attention particularly to the question whether such eyes are or are not more predisposed than others to primary (during the operation) and secondary hemorrhages.

IV. *Cystoid scar* was noted in 3 cases ($1\frac{1}{2}\%$) only. The one was an immature (swollen) cataract, in a woman of 42 years of age, the other two were hypermature cataracts in an old negress. I know nothing about the conditions that lead to the formation of a cystoid scar. There was no symptom of glaucoma in any one of the three eyes so affected.

V. *Incarceration of iris in the scar* is mentioned in four cases (2%), but occurred more frequently. In two cases only it caused irritation, in the one soon after the extraction, in the other 18 months later. I think it is good practice to remove the imprisoned iris whenever symptoms of irritation manifest themselves, as in case 133. The other case (134) in which purulent iritis set in has been above fully discussed.

VI. *Plastic iritis*—21 cases, $10\frac{1}{2}\%$—is the most frequent morbid process after extraction. It led in two cases to complete closure of the pupil with preservation of the shape and tension of the globe, and good perception of light. In the one case (147) iridectomy yielded a perfect result (S $\frac{20}{50}$), in the other (74) iridectomy offered the same chances, but the patient did not reappear. In the great majority of these cases a judicious after-operation will not fail to convert moderate into good results. In one of our cases (63), the eye which had S $\frac{5}{200}$, was destroyed by an iridotomy. The treatment of iritis was the ordinary antiphlogistic treatment of non-traumatic iritis, and proved, in general, very satisfactory. In these cases, careful observation of the eye soon after the operation, leading to the early discovery of iritis, saves many an eye.

VII. A peculiar form of iritis which, some time before the first cases were described, I demonstrated to my class, under the name of *spongy iritis* or *spongy exudation*, was noted in 5 cases ($2\frac{1}{2}\%$). This form is not peculiar to eyes operated on for cataract. I have seen it after operations for glaucoma, and in spontaneous, either syphilitic or non-syphilitic, iritis. *O. Becker* gives a—rather insufficient—description of it.* It is identical with the lens-like exudation of *H. Schmidt* † and the gelatinous exudation of *Dr. Gunning*.‡

Commonly on the third or fourth day after the operation œdematous swelling of the edge of the upper lid and lachrymal region with more or less chemosis sets in. There is moderate, sometimes intense pain. The secretion is watery, or sero-mucous, never purulent. The episcleral injection is marked. In the pupillary space appears a spongy-looking, semi-transparent substance of exceedingly fine, irregularly interlaced filaments, of grayish color, sometimes with a yellowish tinge. It increases during one or three days and may fill the anterior chamber either partially or totally. If it occupies the *whole anterior chamber*, it greatly diminishes the vision, sometimes to mere perception of light, the pupil is clouded and the iris very dull—apparently infiltrated, in reality, however, only covered—and this dullness may be mistaken for diffuse opacity of the cornea. On the third, fourth, or fifth day, the irritative symptoms suddenly disappear, the pain ceases, the swollen conjunctiva collapses, and a process of contraction seems to take place in the exudation. The grayish substance shows sharp edges, around which the periphery of the iris is seen in its normal lustre, and the mass itself looks like a compact, grayish, semi-transparent body, resembling a crystalline lens, dislocated into the anterior chamber, and for such it has, in cases of spontaneous spongy iritis, been mistaken. From day to day the grayish

* L. c., p. 358, lines 4 to 22.

† Zeh. Klin. Monatsbl. f. Augenhl. 1871, p. 96.

‡ Zeh. Klin. Mon. 1872, p. 7. See also: *E. Grüning:* Spongy Exudation. These ARCH. III. p. 20. *C. J. Kipp:* Syphilitic Iritis with Gelatinous Exudation. These ARCH. III. p. 71.

compact mass becomes smaller, a part of the pupil, and at last the whole pupil, becomes free and clear. This process of absorption may last from three to ten days.

The cases where the exudation fills only *a part* of the anterior chamber are more frequent, but less characteristic. The area of the pupil and its immediate surroundings are occupied by a grayish substance, which in the first day or two has a spongy appearance, then becomes compact, and shows the same sharp edges as the larger masses. By its contraction and absorption, first a part of the pupil becomes free and black, and gradually the whole pupil is disengaged and clear. The irritative symptoms are less severe than in the forms in which the whole anterior chamber is filled.

In *spontaneous* spongy iritis the exudation may also fill the anterior chamber either partially or totally. The exudation begins commonly at the lower part of the iris, and may, when the pupil is dilated with atropine, be characteristic from the outset. The lower part of the anterior chamber is hazy, gray, frequently with a yellowish tinge, and the lower part of the pupil is occupied by an irregular network of coarser filaments which by oblique light and a large lens may be distinctly seen through the diffuse, semi-transparent, not yet contracted exudation in the anterior chamber. The haziness increases in extent and density, and in two or three days, may fill the whole anterior chamber. Then contraction takes place, the edges become sharp, withdraw from the periphery of the chamber, and the globular, gelatinous mass is very characteristic. If absorption begins before the whole anterior chamber is filled, the edges of the exudation are mostly less sharp, yet the disease may be diagnosticated by the comparative clearness of the upper part of the chamber. The upper part of the pupil appears like a black crescent, while the remainder is occupied by the grayish substance. Total absorption took place in all cases that came under my observation.

I have notes of about 18 cases of spongy exudation, which might serve to draw a sufficiently clear clinical picture of this peculiar form of iritis. There are, of course, transitional forms

in which the differential diagnosis offers some difficulty. They border, on the one side, on the ordinary plastic iritis, on the other, on the purulent iritis. The *pure* forms of spongy exudation are distinguished by the absence both of plastic pupillary excrescences and of pus (hypopyon). Immediately after the absorption of the hyaline, grayish substance, the pupil is widely dilated, free from adhesions, and the iris shows no structural changes. The recovery is rapid and complete. The transitional forms are, however, complicated with synechiæ and pupillary obstructions. The spongy exudation, in such cases, may be considered as an additional though peculiar feature of plastic iritis or irido-capsulitis. In some intense cases of spongy iritis, I have for a day or two been in doubt whether purulent iritis would develop or not. Though the yellowish tinge of the lowest part of the exudation looked suspicious of pus, yet it could be distinguished from hypopyon by its diffuse nature; the border-lines were always gradually fading away, and never assumed the sharp outlines, nor had its centre the uniform saturated white color by which hypopyon is so distinguished.

I have seen spongy iritis, traumatic and spontaneous, complicated with venous hyperæmia of the retina, diffuse opacity of the vitreous, and grayish circumscribed exudations in the fundus, the form of which was oval with a longest diameter reaching two P DD. in length. They occupied the bottom of the vitreous chamber and covered the details of the fundus. This condition leads me to believe that they are compact exudations at the bottom of the vitreous, like those in the anterior chamber, though they greatly resemble circumscribed choroidal exudations, so much the more because the choroidal exudations in the initial stage are also surrounded by diffuse opacity of the vitreous. The complication with choroiditis and cyclitis is mentioned also by Schmidt and Gunning.

The anatomical nature of spongy exudation is a *fibrinous deposit*. Dr. *A. Alt** has examined and described one specimen taken from my collection, and in another case I extracted the exudation from a living eye, and placed it immediately under

* Anatomical Contributions, No. XII. These ARCHIVES. Next number.

the microscope. It consisted of a dense network of very delicate fibrils, enclosing white and red blood corpuscles, and of a finely granular substance. The case was that of a woman, on whose eye I had performed an iridectomy for glaucoma. The day after the operation the greater part of the anterior chamber was filled with a grayish, compact substance with sharp edges. This substance protruded through the wound, which was imperfectly closed. I seized the protruding part with a pair of iris forceps, and extracted it, together with a portion of the exudation which occupied the anterior chamber. This fibrinous nature explains the clinical features of the spongy exudation. In traumatic cases it is probably poured out from the cut edges of the coloboma, and when its quantity is limited it adheres to these edges and to the anterior capsule. After cataract extractions the shreds of the capsule may, perhaps, also furnish this kind of exudation. I have seen it in cases where the iris remained fairly normal and the pupil moderately dilated, whereas in the pupillary space the shreds of capsule were thickened, opaque, beset with whitish dots, and soon afterward a thicker, grayish, compact substance filled the pupillary space, projected into the anterior chamber, and overlapped the adjacent iris. During its contraction it assumed sharp edges, a small crescent of black pupil became visible, and at last, in from three to ten days, the whole mass was absorbed. It was impossible to mistake these grayish plugs for remnants of lens, since, one or several days after the removal of the cataract, the pupil was seen black, containing nothing but thin pieces of transparent capsule. The gradual development and increase of the spongy exudation could be watched, and offered the same features as in spontaneous spongy iritis. Its disappearance followed the same course.

From the different aspects which the spongy exudation presents, some conclusions as to its constituent parts may be derived. When the substance is uniformly semi-transparent (hyaline, gelatinous, like a dislocated lens), it probably consists exclusively, or almost exclusively, of coagulated fibrine ; if it has a grayish or whitish-gray color, the fibrine seems to contain a certain

amount of white blood corpuscles, which, when accumulated in clusters, will appear like whitish dots. The yellowish or yellow-greenish tinge indicates, in my opinion, the presence of red blood corpuscles. This argument, I think, is strengthened by the fact that I saw only the lowest part of the exudation greenish-yellow, which, it seems to me, is due to the gravitation of the red blood corpuscles.

The *prognosis* of spongy exudation, as far as my present experience goes, is favorable.

Its *treatment* is simple, and need not here be dwelt upon.

IX. *Simple or plastic capsulitis figures in the table with* 5 *cases* ($2\frac{1}{2}$%), *and*—XV.—*purulent capsulitis with* 2 *cases* (1%).

The inflammatory processes which originate in the capsule, and either remain confined to it, or extend to the neighboring parts, if attentively watched, offer such distinctive features that the term capsulitis, as the inflammation of a special organ, is as applicable as that of iritis or keratitis. I have, in my former reports, dwelt more or less extensively on the clinical picture of this disease.

The history of the two hundred extractions now under consideration has added new material to complete the picture. The irritative processes, due to the incarceration of the capsule in the wound, have of late years been more closely studied, both clinically and microscopically (*A. Pagenstecher, O. Becker, Iwanoff, Von Wecker*, and others). The pupillary opacities which result from remnants of cataract, iritis, and chronic thickening of the capsule have, under the name of secondary cataract, been described over and over again, but the clinical picture of primary acute traumatic capsulitis seems not to have received the attention it deserves. The method of exsecting a quadrangular piece of the anterior capsule, which I have practised for many years, rendered observations on pure capsulitis particularly fruitful.

In typical cases the picture is the following. In a ripe, uncomplicated cataract, a square-shaped piece of capsule is circumcised with a sharp sickle-shaped cystotome, and removed either with the cystotome, or a delicate pair of forceps. In many

cases it comes out with the cataract. Repeatedly have I been able to find this piece of capsule, and identify it under the microscope. When I did not find it, I could, in many cases, demonstrate its excision by focal illumination. Since, in most instances, I was scrupulously careful in removing the remnants of lens, a perfectly free pupillary space, bordered by sharp edges of a grayish, translucent membrane, like the frame of a picture, could with oblique light and a large magnifying glass be distinctly seen, sometimes immediately after the operation, but always one or several days later, leaving no doubt that the quadrangular free space was not the result of a retraction, but of a removal of so much capsule. One or several days after the extraction, when the pupil was dilated with atropine, and free from iritic adhesions and remnants of the lens, the edges of the capsule were evenly stretched across the eye, at an appreciable distance behind the iris. The upper edge presented a narrow strip which was neither applied to the cornea nor adherent to the closed wound. The majority of these cases showed no reaction and yielded excellent results.

In some, however, peculiar changes took place in the capsule, and *in the capsule only*. Accompanied by moderate circumcorneal hyperæmia, one point of the edge (the frame) of the capsular window, commonly the inner-upper or outer-upper corner, grew opaque, gray or whitish. This opacity, in from two to four days, spread over the whole superior strip of capsule, cleared up at the corner from which it started, became more saturated and lingered for a few days at the opposite corner, then the whole superior strip cleared up, but the adjacent part of the vertical column of the capsule coloboma became opaque, and the opacity spread over the lateral edge in the same way as it had gone over the superior. While it cleared up, it extended over the lower edge, left this, and ascending, invaded the other lateral edge, which, in some days, also cleared up. While in this way the infiltration travelled all around the border of the capsule coloboma, the centre of the pupil, the aqueous and vitreous remained clear, the iris free from adhesion, and S continued

good. The duration of this process was from ten to fourteen days.

This picture of a simple, pure, uncomplicated capsulitis offers numerous variations. As has been said above, a kind of spongy exudation may be connected with it, obscuring the pupil for a while, then disappearing. The exudation, however, may also be diffuse, plastic, or purulent. Diffuse exudation renders the pupillary area and the whole anterior chamber turbid. The iris is hyperæmic, but the pupil is fully dilated, the circumcorneal injection and the pain are very moderate; absorption is followed by good sight. Plastic capsulitis is complicated with iritis. After a few days of irritation, the anatomical cause of which remains undetermined, a striated and irregularly opaque substance extends from the wound through the pupil, unites with the pupillary edge of the iris, contracts it, and draws the iris upward. I am speaking here of such cases in which the reaction originates in the capsule, and only secondarily involves the iris. The capsule, in such cases, is fastened in the wound, as may be demonstrated a day after the operation or later, and for a few days, this part of the capsule is the only one that becomes opaque and swollen. After a somewhat protracted course of from three to six weeks, the irritative symptoms disappear; a pupillary membrane is left; the vision is moderate, but becomes good by a simple horizontal or ⊥ shaped splitting of the membrane. Some degree of cyclitis seems to be connected with this kind of plastic capsulitis, for in a recent case in which I divided the pupillary membrane, about four weeks after the extraction, shreds of tissue could be seen behind it. Encouraged by *Wecker's* recent publications, I made this operation with a very sharp, broad needle, to prevent the iris from being drawn upward by the contracting pupillary membrane. The reaction was moderate and the result satisfactory.

Cases of *purulent capsulitis* I have seen frequently enough to distinguish its peculiar features. There is at first moderate circumcorneal injection, hyperæmia of the iris with a pupil dilatable by atropine. The pupil becomes hazy, and the capsule thickened and opaque. In cases where a part of the capsule

was removed, commonly one of the upper corners of the capsular coloboma first grows white, and then yellowish-white, bearing the greatest resemblance to a pustule. The surrounding capsule becomes opaque, and one or several other places, frequently the other upper corner, are the seat of other pustules. The centre of the pupil may remain tolerably clear, but hypopyon soon appears. If the capsule was irregularly divided, the pustules may appear in the centre or near the centre of the pupil, give rise to hypopyon, while the periphery of the pupil remains comparatively clear. It is by such cases (see my former reports), that I became convinced, I had to deal with a suppurative process of the capsule. There were no appreciable remnants of cataract, no visible changes in the vitreous, the iris was only moderately implicated—scant filiform adhesions —and the corneal section was perfectly closed and free from irritation. There was in these cases moderate pain, chemosis, œdema of the lids, and sero-mucous discharge. The suppuration may set in a week after the extraction or later, and I remember one instance where the patient had been discharged, at his urgent solicitation, though not fully cured, and returned a week later with a pustule in the centre of the pupil and hypopyon, pupil dilated, iris hyperæmic, and in some places adherent to the capsule; in less than a week the pustule and hypopyon had disappeared. The issue of these cases is mostly favorable; they require careful after-treatment (leeches, atropine, rest in bed, closure of the eyelids, darkness), but since severer complications on the part of the iris, ciliary body, and vitreous are absent, a more or less simple pupillary membrane is the only obstacle to good sight, and this obstacle can be easily removed.

X. *Simple Hyalitis* is mentioned in 6 cases (3%). Opacities of the vitreous are of very frequent occurrence after cataract operations, as we may convince ourselves by examining the eye with the ophthalmoscope during the first week after the extraction. They never fail, as far as my experience goes, after extractions with the capsule, whether these extractions are performed with or without the introduction of traction instruments; they are always present if the extraction is complicated

with prolapse of vitreous. The exudation in hyalitis may be diffuse, plastic (cords, flakes, and membranes), and purulent. In a majority of cases, especially after extractions with the capsule, they seem to be the result of hyperæmia and inflammation of the ciliary body. If the exudation remains diffuse (simple hyalitis), the issue is always good; if it is plastic, the recovery may linger and be imperfect, resulting in permanent floating opacities of the vitreous, with their prejudicial influences on the ciliary body, the substance of the vitreous, the hyaloid membrane—which may be detached—and the retina. They may, however, clear up after a duration of many months. I need hardly mention that hyalitis is frequently only a secondary affection, resulting from the lesions of the parts directly concerned in cataract operations.

All the cases of simple and plastic hyalitis noted in the table did well, one only (148) yielded a moderate visual result ($\frac{5}{200}$), offering, however, good prospects for an after-operation.

All the cases of XVI. *Suppurative Hyalitis* (5, or $2\frac{1}{2}\%$), led to the loss of the eye. In every one of them the cataract was complicated, and the extraction followed by loss of vitreous. The suppuration began in the vitreous itself, the cornea and iris being only secondarily involved. Enough has been said on this subject by *Arlt*, *Becker*, and others.

XI. *Cyclitis and Irido-cyclitis* are mentioned in 5 cases ($2\frac{1}{2}\%$), one of which only was a success, and this case (No. 187) was very remarkable. After a smooth operation of a hard ripe cataract in a middle-aged man, with clear and dilated pupil, there was very marked circumcorneal injection, and gradually the inner-upper part of the iris became bulging, as we see it in the so-called crater-shaped pupil. The centre of the pupil remaining clear, vision good, and the bulging limited to the inner part of the iris, I abstained from operative interference, and saw that the protrusion, in the third week of its existence, began to diminish, and finally disappeared altogether, leaving V $\frac{20}{50}$. This was evidently a case of partial cyclitis, that is, in one place there was a sacculated cyclitic exudation behind the iris; the pronounced general circumcorneal injection and the discolora-

tion of the whole iris indicated that the whole ciliary body participated in the inflammation.

The cases mentioned in the table show that cyclitis, after cataract operations, as cyclitis in general, is commonly a secondary affection, engendered by extension of the irritation to neighboring parts. It may, in its course and consequences, become more important than the primary disease. In its graver forms, the chronic, frequently relapsing cases of irido-cyclitis, it represents one of the most deleterious eye diseases, since it not only is the terminal affection in one eye, but endangers the other by sympathy. I would longer dwell on this subject, but the remarks which *O. Becker* makes on it in his repeatedly quoted treatise, and the references to his own original investigations, and those of *A. Pagenstecher*, *Iwanoff*, and others, are so instructive that I am afraid of making too many repetitions.

XII. *Partial Suppurative Keratitis*, observed in 6 cases (3%), has, it seems to me, mostly local causes—bruising of the edges of the wound by the turning of the knife, or the passage of a hard cataract, impaction in the section of iris, capsule and remnants of lens, a good deal of rubbing to remove the cortex, cutting the edge of the flap, etc. In some cases it is difficult to determine whether the suppuration originates in the cornea or the adjacent part of the iris. Partial suppurative keratitis has often been described, and many modes of treatment for it have been highly praised as having the effect of preventing the suppuration from becoming total. I have, for years, and especially in cases making part of those now under consideration, treated partial suppurative keratitis as a pustule, which I opened more or less freely, evacuating the anterior chamber at the same time. The results have been highly satisfactory. This treatment, I think, is rational and should not be abandoned. Yet it has failed me in cases which, for a while, looked as if the suppuration would remain limited, and in other similar cases I have seen equally good results from expectant treatment. In the virtues of the compressive bandage (Schnürverband) which *Von Graefe* so highly recommended, I never have had great faith, and if I am well informed, this faith, without any refutation, is

gradually weakening. The explanation of the success of all methods of treatment in certain cases of keratitis suppurativa, and of the failure of all in others, seems to me that certain local causes, as mentioned above, exert only a limited injurious influence, whereas in other cases the causes or conditions that lead to suppuration are so powerful that no medication can avert the disastrous termination. It is only in the cases touching on the borderline of these two groups, that treatment may save an eye, or if injudicious, help to destroy it.

XIII. There were four cases (2%) of *total suppurative keratitis* among the two hundred; two of them showed the typical form of Graefe's "ring-abscess." The one case of "ring-abscess" (37) referred to a perfectly regular operation of a ripe cataract in a healthy person. Who can account for it? In the other case (6), smallness of the section and considerable rubbing to expel the cortex are noted. The next case (9) was again unexceptionable as to the conditions of patient and the operation, whereas in the fourth case (87), hypermaturity of the cataract, old age and decrepitude of the patient may be mentioned as predisposing causes. In opposition to Becker's statement* that "ring-abscess" does not seem to occur after Graefe's operation, the above cases convince me—and I am sure that in time every operator will share my conviction—that pure total suppurative keratitis is one of the disastrous issues of Graefe's operation, as well as of any other mode of extraction. The differences are only differences of frequency, not of kind, yet with regard to sloughing of the cornea, the linear methods have the advantage over the flaps.

XIV. *Purulent Iritis* was observed in 8 cases (4%). With the exception of one case (193), there was a direct cause of the suppuration mentioned; bruising of the border of the iris with the knife or lens, expulsion difficult, considerable cortex left. Since all these incidents are well borne by the majority of cases, to understand the inordinate reaction in certain cases we have to inquire into the *degree* of bruising, the condition of the iris, and the *quality* of the remnants of cortex. If, on examining an eye

* Treatise in Graefe-Saemisch, p. 367, line 11.

before the operation, we are led to assume a greater vulnerability of the iris, we should be very particular in making a large corneal section and a very large coloboma. I mention this with special reference to eyes the pupils of which dilate only insufficiently by atropine, for I think such irides are more vulnerable than others.

The eighth case (No. 193) was very remarkable for the spontaneous recovery, by absorption, of severe suppurative iritis and keratitis. Such cases, though rare, are important in showing how careful we must be in framing a hopeless prognosis, or in ascribing a saving influence to a certain mode of treatment which may not deserve it.

The *average stay of a patient at the hospital was* 18 *days*, which is more than it was in Heidelberg (14 to 15 days). The greater number of complicated cataracts, and severe reactive processes I had to deal with in New York, may account for the difference. The shortest stay of any patient at the hospital was five days, the longest forty-six.

The following table on the

VISUAL RESULTS

speaks for itself. It differs from my former reports in so far as this time the final results, taken from the last examinations obtainable, were noted, while formerly I noted the results obtained by the examination at the time the patients left the hospital. At the time of discharge the reactive processes have commonly not yet entirely diappeared, the scar is not completely consolidated, opacities in the refractive media have not sufficiently cleared up, etc., to show final visual results. This is the reason why in my former reports V $\frac{20}{20}$ was never, and V $\frac{20}{30}$ only rarely mentioned. The primary results are noted in a proper column of the general table which may be consulted as a proof of the above assertion. While in this report the acuity of sight obtained ranks higher than in my former reports, there is this time a certain, though small, number entered as failures which in the former reports were entered as successes, namely such cases in which a later disease—for instance, detachment of the retina, irido-cyclitis, etc., or an after-operation—destroyed that

amount of sight which the patient enjoyed when leaving the hospital. Remarkable, in this series, is the small number of moderate results (7.5%), and this is certainly owing to the particular care that was taken during the operation to clear the area of the pupil as much as possible from the capsule and remnants of cataract. To clear the pupil I have never introduced a Daviel's or other spoon, since at the beginning of my career I received the impression that such instruments were commonly not more, but mostly less, efficient than the rubbing manœuvre, and were rather dangerous. Tough capsules were removed with forceps, which method I consider comparatively uninjurious. The rubbing procedure, however, while clearing the centre of the pupil, is apt to push shreds of capsule and remnants of cataract between the lips of the wound, where, as foreign bodies, in a certain number of cases, they awaken an inflammation which may jeopardize many an eye that otherwise would have been saved. I remember that *Von Graefe*, after the expulsion of the cataract, took less pains to clear the pupillary space than I have done. To clear the area of the pupil is certainly a good thing, but in doing it we should avoid pushing capsule, lens matter, and perhaps iris into the corneal section. I have of late, as the terminal step of the operation, tried, with delicate forceps, to grasp and exsect shreds of capsule which I supposed lying in the corneal wound, and have succeeded in this attempt. After the excision I passed a blunt spatula through the corneal wound with a view of shifting the capsule back into the eye, even if I could not see it. The results of this procedure, thus far, have been encouraging.

Final Visual Results.

S $\frac{20}{20}$	in	21	cases	or	11.5%
S $\frac{20}{30}$	in	25	cases	or	12.5%
S $\frac{20}{40}$	in	28	cases	or	14 %
S $\frac{20}{50}$	in	28	cases	or	14 %
S $\frac{20}{70}$	in	31	cases	or	15.5%
S $\frac{20}{100}$	in	24	cases	or	12 %
S $\frac{20}{200}$	in	7	cases	or	3.5%
Good result	in	164	cases	or	82 %

S $\frac{15}{200}$	in	4 cases	or	2 %
S $\frac{10}{200}$	in	3 cases	or	1.5%
S $\frac{6}{200}$	in	1 case	or	0.5%
S $\frac{5}{200}$	in	4 cases	or	2 %
S $\frac{2}{200}$	in	1 case	or	0.5%
Moderate result	in	13 cases	or	7.5%

S $\frac{1}{\infty}$ (perception of light with preservation of the shape of the globe) in 9 cases or 4.5%

S 0 in 14 cases or 7 %

Failure in 23 cases or 11.5%.

In order not to extend this paper too far, I shall here give only a brief account of the

AFTER-OPERATIONS

done on cases belonging to this series, so much the more because I intend at another time to discuss in detail this important subject, which of late has received so much attention by *De Wecker* and other authors. At the time when the general tabular statement was compiled, I had performed, on these 200 cases of extraction, thirty-three after-operations by methods and with results as follows:

I. *Division of secondary cataracts:*

a) with sickle needle 14; improved 13, unimproved 1;
b) with Graefe's knife 3; improved 2, unimproved 1;
c) with Beer's knife 4; improved 4, unimproved 0;

total 21; improved 19, unimproved 2.

II. *Iridotomy with Beer's knife and Tyrell's hook* 9, all improved.

III. *Iridotomy*, with fine scissors (not Wecker's, and previous to Wecker's publications) 1 case; eye lost.

IV. *Removal of old prolapse of iris*, 2 cases, result good.

Recapitulation: After-operations 33; improved 30, unimproved 2, lost 1.

ON KERATITIS BULLOSA.

By DR. M. LANDESBERG, of Philadelphia (formerly of Elberfeld).

The more exact knowledge of this form of disease is the result of recent investigations, especially those contained in the article "On the Diseases of the Cornea," by Dr. Saemisch in the "Handbuch der gesammten Augenheilkunde."*

This author was the first who attempted to gather the few notices scattered through the ophthalmological literature into a well-rounded picture of keratitis bullosa. By giving prominence to particular characteristics of this affection, he has succeeded in defining with precision its nature, and in distinguishing it from other diseases of the cornea similar in appearance. Before him, keratitis bullosa had shared the fate of so many other forms of disease: to be overlooked by some, mistaken and misjudged by others, and to be understood in its true nature by very few investigators only. With its introduction into the text-books, this highly important form of corneal affection has at last been assigned a position worthy of its dignity.

It is now the duty of specialists to give to this process of disease somewhat more active attention than heretofore; so that the picture of this form may be brought out with the same distinctness as other diseases of the eye which are entitled to no greater consideration; for the study of keratitis bullosa is far from being exhausted. On the contrary, the clinical work has only begun. Further researches and observations must furnish

* See Handbuch der gesammten Augenheilkunde von Alfred Graefe and Th. Saemisch, IV. Vol., 1. Half, page 271.

the material for perfecting in all its peculiar features the picture of the disease, so that it may become known in all its various changes.

The study of keratitis bullosa has occupied my attention since the year 1869. At that time I had an opportunity of observing the first case of this kind in all its appearances. In the analysis even of this first case I was forced to the conclusion that I had before me an entirely new form of disease, which had nothing in common with the traditional classification of corneal diseases treated in the different text-books. Nor were the few notices of *V. Graefe* or *Weber* calculated to guide us through the labyrinth of theories. The first hint that was of any service to me in the study of this hitherto unknown affection I owe to *Von Hasner*.

But this case did not remain solitary. At different intervals cases came under my notice, and sufficiently often to keep my attention alive to these rare and peculiar phenomena. The more I studied the nature of this disease the more I became acquainted with its symptoms, the firmer became my conviction that the type of keratitis bullosa is one sui generis.

This treatise is based upon seven cases which came under my observation since 1869, in the following order: one respectively in 1869, 1873, and 1874; two each in 1873 and 1875.

The material is but meagre and hardly sufficient to settle the questions involved in the subject. I am fully aware how liable we are to err when we are compelled to draw our conclusions from a few isolated cases. What I present here is intended simply to furnish material for the further development of this part of our special science.

The notices on keratitis bullosa are extremely scarce in ophthalmological literature, as I have experienced while engaged in the study of this form of disease.

In the ante-ophthalmoscopic times, Beer is the only one in whose work I believe to have found any traces of keratitis bullosa. In the chapter on scrofulous inflammation of the eyes*

---

* See: Lehre von den Augenkrankheiten von G. Josef Beer. Vienna, 1813, I. B. page 5–3.

he describes *an ulcus icherosum which begins with a small vesicle containing a watery liquid; this bursts and forms a superficial semi-transparent ulcer, which steadily extends and presents ragged edges, readily causing hernia of the cornea* (ceratocele).

As the principal symptoms he designates intense pain, severe spasm of the eyelids, lasting for weeks, and notwithstanding all these inflammatory appearances but little tendency to iritis.

These features are in some points surprisingly similar to those of the affection under consideration, but the description is neither clear nor complete. A closer analysis of the complex of symptoms will soon show that more than one kind of corneal affection has served as objects for this form of scrofulous inflammation of the eye.

In this ophthalmoscopic period there exists in none of the text-books on ophthalmology a single allusion to keratitis bullosa, with the only exception of the latest collective work.

If we do not assume, what is improbable, that this affection has never been noticed by all these authors, we must take it for granted that they have confounded it with herpes corneæ, and have not considered it of sufficient importance, on account of its rarity, to distinguish it as a peculiar disease.

Hasner* is the first who describes the formation of vesicles on the cornea as a distinct form of disease; but even then in such a connection as we would least expect. Under the name of pemphigus corneæ he describes the following genuine case of keratitis bullosa, which I take the liberty to communicate in the form of an extract:

K. I., 40 years old, had suffered from kerato-iritis of the left eye, resulting in numerous posterior synechiæ, and a disk-like leucoma in the lower half of the cornea. The patient had formerly been treated by *Arlt*, who by means of iridectomy succeeded in arresting the disease.

On the 30th of March, 1863, the patient came into the eye-clinic of Hasner, having suffered for a fortnight from an inflammation of the hitherto healthy right eye. It presented the appearance of keratitis

---

* See: Klinische Vortraege ueber Augenheilkunde, von Dr. J. Ritter von Hasner, II. Abtheil.

punctata. Iris intact, prompt reaction on atropia, photophobia moderate. The process remained unchanged for four weeks; when, without any apparent cause, the photophobia increased, the circle of scleral vessels became more prominent, the dotting in the lower half of the cornea grew more visible; and one morning there appeared a pretty tense semi-globular vesicle, of 1½ ''' diameter, in the lower half of the cornea, accompanied by acute pain in the eye. On the following day the vesicle had burst, its membranous remains were lying in form of flakes on the surface of the cornea. The signs of irritation had decreased. After removal of the flakes the affected part of the cornea again appeared slightly punctured and dimly dotted. The regeneration of the epithelium was very rapid. Eight days afterward, and under the same symptoms, there appeared another vesicle, and this repeated itself frequently in periods of from 8–14 days, each seizure accompanied with severe ciliary neuralgia. After employing atropia, calomel, laud. liq. Sydenh. without any success, Hasner, on October 21st, proceeded to the operation of iridectomy. But this had just as little effect upon the course of the disease as the succeeding scarifications of the cornea.

The affection was arrested only by means of kerectomy, which Hasner performed on November 30th. Where the vesicle had been formed, he made a flap by introducing a cataract-knife between the layers of the cornea, grasped the flap with small forceps, and cut it off with a pair of scissors.

This put a stop at once to the ciliary pain. But moderate irritation, photophobia, and punctiform exudations on the posterior surface of the cornea remained during the winter. In April, 1864, a relapse took place in the upper border of the corneal cicatrix, by the development of a vesicle of the size of a hemp-seed, which was removed by partial kerectomy. With this the process ended, and patient was dismissed as cured on June 20th, 1864.

Hasner considered this case of the formation of a vesicle as an exceedingly rare one. He places it among the inflammatory affections of the superficial layer of the cornea, which he thinks justifies the name of pemphigus corneæ. Any further indication of similar observations is wanting.

Long before Hasner, Von Graefe, in his "Notiz über Bläschenbildung auf der Hornhaut,"* called attention to the forma-

* See: Archiv für Ophthalmologie, II. 1.

tion of vesicles in the cornea in the course of parenchymatous keratitis. He writes:

"In the progress of this disease there occurs sometimes, together with photophobia, previously not existing, a grayish disintegration, and then a protrusion in circumscribed spots of the corneal surface. There is gradually formed a fluctuating vesicle, which is usually of considerable extent; the lower part being generally more prominent, because the liquid gravitates downwards. These vesicles are extremely tedious and obstinately resisting medication. They are troublesome on account of their pressure and photophobia, which symptoms do not cease until after the spontaneous rupture of the vesicle. After their rupture, or after they have been removed, the photophobia disappears at once and a homogeneous greenish exudation takes place in the denuded superficial layers of the cornea. It ends with a perfectly transparent regeneration. The vesicles thus described are of very rare occurrence. At the points once attacked new vesicles are never formed after the rupture and necrosis of the walls of the first vesicle, but reappear successively at neighboring points, and sometimes the small perforation has been observed to fill up, so that the old vesicle became refilled in order to burst through a larger perforation."

If we compare this description of keratitis bullosa with the one given by Hasner under the name of Pemphigus corneæ, we at once perceive the fundamental difference, not only in the mode of observation, but also in the conception of the two forms of disease. Though the two descriptions differ in many ways respecting the appearances they present, we cannot fail to recognize a generic similarity between them.

Whilst Hasner defines pemphigus corneæ as an independent form of disease, we find that Von Graefe regards the vesicular formation only as one of the symptoms of a deeper morbid corneal process. According to his view, this formation of vesicles is only a rare phenomenon in the course of diffused keratitis.

Adolf Weber* observed the formation of vesicles in an eye affected with chronic iritis, in consequence of which aq. humor

* See: Archiv fuer Ophthal. VII. I. Drei Mittheilungen aus der Praxis von Dr. Adolf Weber in Darmstadt.

had been dimmed almost to opacity. The cornea was involved in an independent inflammatory process, and showed at the first examination in the lower and inner quadrant:

"A group of 5 or 6 small vesicles, of the size of a pin's head, and a larger isolated central vesicle, all filled with a perfectly transparent liquid. There was no great irritation; the vesicles were not removed. Simple application of solutions of nitrate of silver relieved the patient of his pain, and caused the rupture of the vesicles. Only the central vesicle filled repeatedly whenever a congestive irritation of the iris occurred, in consequence of the frequent use of atropia, and was, of course, always accompanied by stinging pain.

"A few applications of solutions of nitrate of silver, or even a compressive bandage applied for a few hours, was sufficient to bring about a reposition of the raised epithelium, which finally was permanent."

This, too, is a form of vesicles which is not independent, but is developed in an eye already severely injured. In this respect the case is more closely related to the one described by V. Graefe, yet it differs materially through its milder course, and is totally different from the pemphigus corneæ of Hasner. Whether the case of Weber belongs at all to the category of keratitis bullosa is a question which I would hesitate to answer.

Saemisch* describes two cases of keratitis bullosa:

"One case was that of a man, 60 years old, who had never before suffered from any disease of the eye. Within a few weeks an extensive opacity had formed on the cornea of the left eye, presenting the appearance of small green stripes placed in different layers. The surface of the cornea appeared dim and tarnished. The iris was but indistinctly seen. Pericorneal injection moderate. In the course of the treatment, which consisted merely in applying atropia, the patient was attacked by keratitis bullosa, which, in spite of all remedies, repeated itself sometimes at intervals of 2 or 3 days, sometimes daily. To this trouble was added an acute glaucoma, with severe ciliary neurosis. Iridectomy here cut short the glaucomatous process, as well as the formation of vesicles. The cornea gradually cleared up, leaving only a moderate opacity."

"The second case is that of an eye blind in consequence of consecu-

* Handbuch der gesammten Augenheilkunde, l. c.

tive glaucoma. At the bottom of a parenchymatous infiltration, large vesicles were formed, which could not be removed by any means applied. The enucleation of the eye was the only resource."

Finally I cite from the same source (Handbuch der ges. Augenheilkunde), having no opportunity to consult the original articles:

1. The observations by Bowman of keratitis in an ill-fed woman, whose eye was destroyed by glaucoma.
2. The communication of Cowell on four cases of vesicles on the cornea.

This comprises the whole material which has hitherto furnished the basis for the interpretation of this rare affection of the cornea.

Therefore I do not think it superfluous to communicate in all their details those seven cases which have come under my observation.

Through the study of these cases must be formed a complete picture of keratitis bullosa, with all those peculiarities which, in my estimation, have not been appreciated by the authors as the essential characteristics of this morbid process.

FIRST CASE. May 5th, 1869.—L. S., son of a merchant, 8 years old. A thin, pale-looking child of scrofulous appearance. Face flaccid, livid; muscles flabby. No signs of specific hereditary diseases. His eyes were frequently affected with conjunctivitis, but free from any other serious affection.

Status præsens: Right eye normal. The lids slightly closed. Moderate photophobia. *Left eye*—The eyelids are spasmodically closed to such a degree that the cheek is drawn upwards, and the whole face disfigured, which is turned decidedly to the left, to avoid the irritation of the light. The head is turned down. No effort on the part of the child enables it to raise the lids, which are normal. The orbicular spasm can be overcome only by force. The globe is retracted into the orbit; the cornea is surrounded by a broad conjunctival swelling. The conjunctiva palpebr. is much reddened and swollen. Tears run profusely. The cornea, under oblique light, is clear and transparent in its upper third; in the centre slightly tarnished; the lower half presents a saturated opacity; in its centre there is a corneal ulcer with a consider-

able loss of substance. The bottom is of a muddy yellow color, covered with necrosed tissue and surrounded by abrupt and irregular edges. The infiltration penetrates to the deeper layers of the cornea. Laterally from the seat of the disease, there appear in the depth small groups of spots and points of irregular configuration. The marginal parts of the cornea are still transparent, but their surface is rough, as if covered with fine dust. The aqueous humor is free. Pupil much contracted. Iris hyperæmic.

Ciliary neuralgia at times very severe. The disease is somewhat intermittent. It has temporary remissions, during which, according to the statement of the parents, the eye bears the light very well and appears quite clear. These intermissions alternate with acute exacerbations accompanied by severe irritation.

Nothing certain can be stated about the duration and the cause of the affection. The child had been maltreated by the use of adstringents and derivatives.

In consideration of the distinct statement of the parents, I was obliged to suspend my diagnosis. I was inclined to consider the affection as a deep infiltration of the cornea.

Treatment was as follows: Protection against noxious influences, tonics, good diet, laxatives, atropia.

The pupil dilated in medium degree. No posterior synechiæ could be discovered.

Under this treatment the photophobia and spasm of the lids gradually diminished, and the cornea assumed a better appearance. The ulcerated bottom became clean; the opacity contracted gradually towards the centre, and greater portions of the cornea became transparent. Even in the deeper layers the infiltration subsided.

After the improvement had steadily progressed for six days, it was suddenly arrested, and the disease returned with renewed violence. The photophobia reappeared, spasms of the lids occurred at intervals. The reflection of the cornea became weaker and grayer; in the deeper layers there appeared separate groups of punctiform infiltrations with a diffuse yellowish halo, from which proceeded, in a vertical direction and parallel to each other, fine yellowish streaks, closely packed together. These increased in breadth, until at last they ran together and disappeared in the diffused opacity. The pupil remained dilated. Intraocular pressure normal. The ciliary neurosis very violent.

Called early on May 16th. I found the child with its face buried in the pillows, very unwilling to be placed upon its back. The expression of the face is so full of fear and pain, that I never before saw such a picture of terror in any corneal affection, and the impression made on my memory is indelible. The spasm of the lids and the irritation is so excessive, and the child so excited, that a closer examination can be made only under chloroform.

The ciliary injection forms a bright-red ring around the whole cornea. Conjunctiva bulbi highly injected. In the lower half of the cornea, about its centre, there is a pretty broad, fluctuating vesicle of oval shape, very much as if produced by a burn. It extends from the pupillary region to near the periphery of the cornea, upwards flat and flaccid, downwards broad and bulging. The contents consist of a yellowish fluid, which has settled in the lower part. The walls of the vesicle are firm. Pupil dilated. Humor aqueous free. Anterior chamber somewhat shallow. *Intraocular pressure increased.* The background of the eye, as far as can be ascertained, is unchanged, excepting a slight hyperæmia retinæ.

The treatment consisted of warm aromatic poultices, and repeated subcutaneous injections of small doses of morphia. The vesicle itself was not touched.

Towards evening a slight improvement could be noticed. The violence of the irritation was broken, the spasm of the lids diminished; ciliary neurosis only appearing at long intervals. This improvement lasted, with slight variations, for two days. On the third day, I found the vesicle had burst, leaving a roundish ulcer, with uneven, diphtheritic bottom, from the abrupt ragged edges of which there hung a few remnants of the walls of the vesicle. With the opening of the vesicle at once a considerable improvement took place. The irritation and inflammation diminished rapidly, and decided improvement commenced. It was surprising to see one symptom of disease disappear after the other as rapidly as they had appeared. The spasm of the lids subsided first; then the photophobia, leaving but slight traces. On the third day after the rupture of the vesicle, the intraocular pressure was found normal. How long it had been increasing could not be ascertained, as during the existence of the spasms of the lids a satisfactory palpation of the bulb was impossible.

Under the application of warm aromatic poultices and atropia the

appearance of the affected part improved. The yellowish opacity in the deeper layers of the cornea became more transparent, and gradually dispersed, small islands of the normal texture of the cornea becoming visible. The surface cleared up, and somewhat imperfect reflection began to return. The edges of the ulcerated bottom became more smooth and even, and the opacity of the lateral portions of the cornea gradually vanished. But during the reparative process, on the twelfth day after the first eruption of the vesicle, the scene again changed. Increased photophobia appeared; the episcleral injection became more pronounced; in the deeper layers of the cornea several small foci of infiltration again became visible, from which proceeded small parallel stripes. The surface of the cornea seemed loosened and swollen; reflection faded. On the fifteenth day, another eruption of a vesicle took place, with all the concomitant symptoms of irritation that we had witnessed before.

This time again an *increase of intraocular pressure was evident.*

The vesicle burst spontaneously on the second day. The further course of the process was exactly the same as described above.

And likewise in the later eruptions of vesicles, which repeated themselves in intervals of from eight to fifteen days, not the slightest change or variation in the course of the symptoms was observed.

During the whole period the iris had remained intact.

On July 29th, the last eruption of a vesicle took place. The process of repair was now as follows:

Reparation began from the deeper layers of the cornea. The yellow opacity gradually cleared up, separated into several small groups, then detumesced and became transparent, bringing into view the normal texture of the cornea, only a few specks remaining over the surface.

At the same time, but much more slowly, the process of repair began on the surface of the affected part. After the removal of the slough, the lost substance of the cornea was replaced by new tissue, up to the level of the yellowish infiltrated border which formed a line of demarcation of the healthy structure around. In this stage the wall of demarcation itself commenced its retrograde metamorphosis. The saturated opacity cleared up; the callosity disappeared and was gradually brought down to the level of the cornea itself. The ring was broken up into separate sections which, as pale, glistening stripes, divided by transparent tissue, preserved for a long time the configuration of the focus of

disease. In the centre of the lower half of the cornea, there still remained a superficial, grayish opacity, ending in leucoma.

Toward the end of the process, there was formed a broad band of extremely fine, closely aggregated vessels, which, starting from the limbus conj., extended beyond the lower periphery unto the wall of demarcation, where they abruptly ended, without projecting into the ulcerated surface.

The progress of repair was extremely slow, as we only find in keratitis parenchymatosa. The state of the disease remained unchanged for weeks. Irritation occurred frequently without any assignable cause. The slightest influences produced violent reaction. The episcleral injection never disappeared completely during the whole protracted healing process. Altogether the eye possessed very little power of resistance, and demanded unremitting care and attention.

Even after there was no further occasion to keep the boy from school, there could be observed, for a long time, after every unusual exertion of vision, the occurrence of a fine ring of episcleral vessels in the left eye, which disappeared, however, after a short rest. The final result, noted in January, 1870, was extremely gratifying. Almost normal vision, and Jaeger 1 from $2\frac{1}{2}''$—$13''$.

SECOND CASE. April 4th, 1872.—Z. W., a freight agent, 38 years old, strongly built. General state good. Face expressive of much suffering. Conjunctival inflammations frequent for several years. The corneæ show several small nubeculæ.

Since the end of February the left eye is diseased. The affection has been considered by the family physician as of a rheumatic character, and treated as such, but without success. The phenomena of irritation and inflammation have increased ; ciliary neurosis and spasms of the lids appeared ; vision grew worse ; on the cornea a green speck became visible. The course of the disease was not a regular, uninterrupted one. Acute exacerbations alternated with intermissions. From time to time all appearances of disease abated so far that patient could return to his occupation, until suddenly an unexpected relapse would seem to destroy all hope of recovery.

The last attack, three days ago, which took an unusually violent course, induced the patient to seek my advice.

Status præsens: Right eye normal. Slight conjunctival irritation. *Left Eye*—Great photophobia. Lids firmly closed; temperature increased. The patient is able to open them only by averting his face

from the light. Slight conjunctival swelling. Conj. bulbi hyperæmic. Episcleral injection considerable. Cornea in the upper half clear; in the lower half infiltrated. On the inner border of the pupil is seen an oval ulcer, deepest in the centre, though generally superficial, of yellowish color, and extending to the lower periphery of the cornea. From the upper margin of the ulcer hang shreds of epithelium, which partly hide the bottom of the ulcer. The lower margin merely shows a few remnants of the cast-off epithelium, surrounding the limbus conj. The deeper layers of the cornea are diffusely dimmed. Pupil very strongly contracted. Texture of iris slightly hyperæmic. Humor aq. and intraocular presssure normal.

Oblique light and ophthalmoscopic examination cannot be borne.

Therapeutics: Atropia, warm aromatic applications; rest in darkened room; subcutaneous injection of morphia. Tart. stib. in small doses.

The next day I found the pupil of medium dilatation, without synechiæ. Irritation considerably less. Spasms of lids diminished. Examination with oblique light is practicable, and gives the following results:

The lateral parts of the lower half of the cornea, covered by epithelium, and dimmed. The shreds of epithelium are to the greater part cast off from the ulcer. The margin itself appears somewhat abrupt, diphtheritic, and ragged. The bottom of the ulcer is uneven, yellowish, infiltrated. The yellowish infiltration penetrates all the layers of the cornea.

The background of the eye is not distinctly visible, the pupil being insufficiently dilated. But there seemed to be no pathological changes. During the following days the eye improved much. With the remission of all the symptoms of irritation, there was such a decided tendency to repair that I did not hesitate to let the patient come to my office. The ulcer had healed so far that I did not hesitate to apply the red precipitate ointment.

But on April 20th the aspect changed. The eye again presented symptoms of irritation and photophobia. The reflection of the cornea became dim; the parenchyma was loosened, swollen, with serous infiltration; in the deeper layers there appeared several small yellowish points. The irritation was increased on the following day. In the deeper layers the cornea presented several vertical stripes, and the yellowish points changed into diffuse ulcers.

April 22d I was called to see the patient. During the night his condition had become much worse. His suffering was unbearable. Anxious expression of face, which is spasmodically contracted on the left side. Patient insists that there must be some foreign body in his eye. He was not able to open it, despite his best efforts. A subcutaneous injection of morphia moderated the spasm of thelids sufficiently to enable me to open them and examine the eye.

On the affected part of the cornea I found a *broad vertical vesicle, filled with serous fluid,* which occupied its lowest portion. The epithelium of the lateral portions of the cornea is dim, fissured, a slight opacity radiating towards the upper half of the cornea.

Episcleral injection very great. *Intraocular pressure considerably increased.* Pupil moderately dilated. Humor aq. not quite clear.

I punctured the vesicle with a broad discission needle, and attempted to scrape off its walls, as well as the upper layers of the cornea, and then ordered warm aromatic poultices, atropia, and injections of morphia.

Within the next twenty-four hours the irritation and the ciliary neurosis decreased but very slightly. Intraocular pressure remained increased. I then determined to puncture the cornea and apply a compressive bandage.

This proceeding was successful. The crisis had been reached; improvement began and proceeded in the typical manner above described.

After the lapse of eleven days, there was another eruption of vesicle, which repeated itself frequently in intervals of from nine to twelve days. The characterisiic phenomena always were as follows: *Very great persistent increase of intraocular pressure; severe ciliary neurosis, and spasm of the lids.*

Paracentesis and subcutaneous injection of morphia proved to be the best remedies.

Upon the disappearance of the irritation and the infiltration of the deeper layers of the cornea, I resorted, in addition to the warm aromatic poultices, to daily application of calomel.

On the sixth of August, again the eruption of a vesicle took place with unusual severity of irritation. Opening the vesicle and puncture of the cornea were ineffectual this time. Intraocular pressure increased more and more during the next days. Even the humor aq. became dim, and on August 9th acute glaucoma had developed.

On the same day, I performed a broad iridectomy upwards.

After the operation, the intraocular pressure sank below the normal

standard. The pathological phenomena diminished, and the process of repair again commenced.

Though the iridectomy did not overcome the disposition to vesicular eruption, it had the effect *of preventing the increase of intraocular pressure during the eruption of vesicles.*

The morbid process extended into January, 1873. More than once I doubted whether the eye could be saved. The healing process was very slow. Though the deeper infiltration disappeared rapidly, the repair of the surface was very tedious, and at times remained stationary for weeks. The state of irritation seemed almost endless. When, in June, 1873, the patient was on the point of leaving the city, I found, in the absence of every exciting cause, the eye much irritated, painfully sensitive to light, with profuse secretion of tears. A firm cicatrix had formed on the affected surface.

Several pale-yellow points were found in the deeper layers of the cornea.

In August, 1875, I had the opportunity to see the patient again. He complained that his left eye was still irritable, although I was not able to discover any reason for his statement. There was a slight conjunctivitis on both eyes. On the left eye there was a good artificial pupil above. Leucoma circumscriptum corn. fere centrale.

R. M. $\frac{1}{20}$. V.=$\frac{15}{20}$. R. Jaeg 1. $6\frac{1}{2}$"—12".
L. M. $\frac{1}{16}$. V.=$\frac{15}{100}$. L. Jaeg. 8.

Background of eye normal.

To complete the description of this case, it is important to add that we had to deal with an extremely careless patient, who, in spite of the most urgent injunctions, would expose himself to all kinds of injurious influences as soon as his pain ceased. Even during the paroxysms he disobeyed the directions of the physician so recklessly that I had reason to suppose he was bent upon the destruction of his eye.

THIRD CASE. Sept. 7, 1872.—S. H., file-maker, 22 years old, from Remscheid. A strong, healthy man. He stated that about eight days ago a small piece of metal had struck his left eye, which, notwithstanding all efforts, could not be extracted.

Status præsens: In the upper third of the cornea, a little outwards, an irregular, deep ulcer, surrounded by a diffuse yellowish zone of infiltration. Consecutive iritis. Strong episcleral injection. In the depth of the ulcer is seen a small rusty speck, which, upon closer

examination, proves to be one end of the foreign body, whilst the body itself lies in the anterior chamber.

Besides, there was a strabismus converg. and a small leucoma upwards and inwards, with a small anterior synechia.

Treatment: I introduced a broad iridectomy lancet into the anterior chamber, pressed its broad surface against the posterior wall of the cornea, forced the foreign body forward, and lifted it out by means of a chisel.

The one end of the piece of steel was firmly wedged between the lamellæ of the cornea, and only by gradually separating these, I succeeded in removing the foreign body. A perforation of the cornea, of course, could not be avoided.

Compressive bandage. Atropia.

The compressive bandage remained for three days. The anterior chamber was restored. Irritation very slight. Intraocular pressure normal. Pupil dilated. Infiltration disappearing.

Patient is discharged and advised to use warm applications and atropia. He was to return in a few days, but did not appear until Sept. 25th. The eye had become worse. The corneal infiltration had increased, extending nearly over the whole upper half of the cornea, and penetrating all its deeper layers. The surface of the cornea was not yet involved in the suppuration, but the epithelium appeared rough and raised. There was not much irritation. Photophobia very slight. Intraocular pressure normal.

Patient is again admitted into the Infirmary and treated with compressive bandage, atropia, and warm applications.

Patient could not bear the compressive bandage.

The state of irritation became worse. A severe spasm of the lids occurred, and under the symptoms of an acute ciliary irritation, a vesicle formed on the surface of the diseased cornea. Sept. 27th, the elongated vesicle extended from the pupillary region until near the upper periphery of the cornea, and was filled with a thin, yellowish liquid. Walls very firm.

Pupil dilated. Intraocular pressure normal.

Treatment: Division and removal of the vesicle. Subcutaneous injection of morphia. Warm aromatic poultices. Compressive bandage.

Again the patient objected to the compressive bandage, which was therefore removed.

The next day the site of the vesicle was covered with a roundish,

diphtheritic, irregular ulcer, with abrupt and callous edges. The irritation was diminished. A small hypopyon supervening did not have any injurious influence upon the improvement.

The reparation proceeded very rapidly. In a few days the deeper infiltration had dissolved into small, shallow ulcers, separated by healthy tissue. The superficial infiltration became more and more contracted, the lateral parts of the cornea again clearing up.

The bottom of the ulcer filled up and yielded a grayish reflection. With the exception of a slight episcleral injection, all irritation had disappeared.

Until the end of December, the formation of vesicles repeated itself six times, always announced by the appearance of several small ulcerations situated in the deeper layers of the cornea, from which points vertical parallel stripes proceeded, always accompanied by intense ciliary neurosis, spasm of the lids, and photophobia.

In four attacks, an increase of the intraocular pressure was evident.

Three times a hypopyon appeared on the day after the rupture of the vesicle, but without any influence upon the progress of the disease.

The above-mentioned treatment was pursued, and with the decrease of the irritation calomel was applied locally. Also, in this case, the healing process was as follows:

The deeper layers of the cornea cleared up first. The infiltration, separating into several islands, gradually disappeared, and normal texture of the cornea became visible. As a residue of the process, here and there a gray speck or point remained. A little later the surface underwent repair, the ulcerated bottom cleared and gradually rose to the level of the callous wall of demarcation. In the course of this process the rim had become shallower, divided into several sections, which indicated for a long time, in the form of pale stripes, the line of demarcation of the previous disease. In the commencement of the reparative process, a plexus of vessels developed at the limbus conj., which, extending beyond the corneal margin to the wall, ended abruptly in a broad base.

Recovery was slow, yet less tedious than in the other cases. There was no persistent irritation. At the end of January, 1873, patient was able to return to his occupation. A cicatrix was all that remained.

R. Hm. $\frac{1}{20}$. V.=$\frac{15}{20}$.
L. Hm. $\frac{1}{2}$. V.=$\frac{15}{30}$.
R. with + 18 Jaeg. 1, from 5″—14″.
L. with + 5 Jaeg. 5.

Fourth Case. October 2d, 1873.—L. W., four years old, shoemaker's son, from Barmen. Scrofulous diathesis. Panniculus adiposus strongly developed. Abdomen distended. Glands swollen. Eczema of the head, nose, and face.

According to the statement of the mother, the child has suffered for several weeks with its right eye. Extremely severe pains occurred periodically, accompanied by photophobia and increased secretion of tears. At such times the child was very restless, and buried its head in the pillows. These paroxysms disappeared after a few days, and improvement commenced. Then the child was quite cheerful, opened the eye, in which, with the exception of a small speck on the cornea, nothing morbid could be seen.

All domestic remedies had been exhausted, but no competent medical aid employed.

The child appears to suffer much, and is quite broken down. Seen from the right side, the face seems old, withered, and careworn. The head hangs down upon the chest, and is turned to one side.

Status præsens: Left eye—Conjunctivitis catarrh. and blephar. ciliar. *Right eye*—Considerable conjunctival swelling of the lids. Ciliary injection in the lower half, bright red; in the upper half, only slight. Conjunctiva bulbi much irritated and swollen. Cornea in the lower third intact only in its marginal parts. The central surface is covered by a deep ulcer, the bottom of which is diphtheritic and irregular, and the undermined, abrupt edges of which form a circular wall against the healthy parenchyma. The infiltration permeates almost the entire thickness of the cornea. Anterior chamber normal. Pupil very contracted. Texture of iris hyperæmic. Tension normal.

Therapeutics: Warm poultices. Atropia. Applications for the eczema. Iron and rhubarb internally.

The conditions improved somewhat. The mother did not return with the child till the tenth day. Judging from the agonized expression of the face, it was not difficult to form the diagnosis.

Both eyes were closed; but the left could be opened with ease. The lids of the right eye, however, were so firmly closed, and the fear of the child was so great, that no satisfactory view of the eye could be obtained.

An examination under chloroform confirmed my suspicion of the existence of keratitis bullosa. On the ulcerated surface I found a

pear-shaped vesicle with its base downward. Contents fluid, clear. Walls transparent, very resistant. Lateral parts of the cornea much dimmed. Upper half of the cornea somewhat tarnished. Pupil extremely contracted. Iris hyperæmic. Anterior chamber somewhat veiled and shallow. *Intraocular pressure increased.*

Therapeutics : Excision of vesicle and application of calomel.

The further treatment consisted in the use of atropia and warm poultices. The eye bore the somewhat severe measures without reaction. The result was favorable. Decrease of irritation and repair were rapid. The child, which remained in the Infirmary, visibly improved under proper care. This improvement continued for two weeks. With the exception of a mere trace, the infiltration of the deeper layer had disappeared ; the bottom of the ulcer became filled up with granulations ; the epithelium was already restored, when, without any assignable cause, the affection returned. The eye became irritated ; in the deeper layers of the cornea there appeared again infiltrations, in small points of the size of a pin's head, which gradually ran into each other, and from which proceeded vertical stripes parallel to each other, accompanied by severe ciliary neurosis, spasm of the lids, and increased intraocular pressure ; there finally appeared a vesicle. The pupil remained dilated. Humor aq. free.

The same treatment was adopted with similar success. Relapses were frequent. The case was not under sufficient control, because the parents could not leave the child in the Infirmary, and did not appreciate the necessity of a regular treatment. In consequence of the long duration of the disease, they thought the eye was lost, and quieted their conscience by consulting their physician only on extreme occasions.

Here, too, the morbid process was extremely sluggish and tedious. In the long intervals in which I saw the child, I could hardly observe any change in the state of the eye. Until late into the summer of 1874, I had opportunities to convince myself of the extremely slow improvement, and of the occasional relapses.

Lately I took occasion to see the child again, in order to complete the material for this treatise.

I found it generally much improved. The eye was clear ; the pupil reacted normally. As the only remainder of the severe disease a circumscribed leucoma was visible in the lower periphery of the cornea. As far as could be ascertained by a superficial examination, no serious impairment of vision could be discovered.

FIFTH CASE. February 5th, 1874.—B. T., architect, 36 years old, from Barmen. Strongly built man, of good constitution.

Patient states that, in consequence of a cold, contracted a few days before, his right eye has become affected, without causing him any considerable inconvenience; that he had come as a measure of precaution, because he was about to set out on a long hunting expedition.

Status præs.: Left eye—Vision = $\frac{15}{20}$. Hm. $\frac{1}{36}$. With + 20 Jaeg. 1 from 5″—12″. Background of eye normal.

Right eye—Conjunctiva tarsorum, affected with catarrh. Slight hyperæmia of conjunctiva bulbi. Episcleral injection in the lower limbus corneæ in the form of a pink circle of extremely fine vessels, closely packed together, moderately developed. The lower half of the cornea appears veiled, dim; the upper half clear, normally reflecting. Iris, anterior chamber, tension normal. Pupil narrow and reacting slowly, compared with the left. V. $\frac{15}{70}$ Jaeg. 6.

Under oblique light, the surface of the lower half of the cornea appears rough, fissured, dotted, as if with a fine needle; in the centre, facet-like abrasions. In the parenchyma of the cornea there appear larger yellowish specks and points which, closely aggregated, form conglomerations from which project several vertical stripes. These infiltrations penetrate the whole thickness of the cornea, the upper segment of which, close to the pupillary region, is dimmed.

Medium dilatation of the pupil upon atropia.

Background of the eye, as far as can be seen, is normal.

I at first suspected the presence of keratitis diffusa, without excluding the possibility of kerat. bullosa. It was a matter of surprise, however, that notwithstanding these marked and far-advanced alterations of the cornea, the eye in general should manifest little reaction.

I warned the patient that a serious and obstinate disease was developing, against which it was necessary to employ effective means. He received my warning with incredulity, and did not consider himself in any danger.

Ten days afterwards patient sent for me.

As I had expected, my advice had been disregarded, all the more because another practitioner had made a totally different diagnosis.

Provided with sulphate of zinc and pills of aloes, the patient went out hunting, and for four days roamed about in the raw mountain air, exposed to all the injurious influences of the weather. The disease of

the eye grew worse. Severe pains set in, disturbing his night's rest.

In this condition the patient returned and consulted me.

On the right side of the face I again recognized the same expression of intense suffering which I had observed only in the paroxysms of keratitis bullosa. This picture of morbidly-distorted features was all the more surprising and impressive, as the other side of the face presented an entirely normal expression.

Status præs.: The lids are spasmodically closed. On attempting to open them, the hot tears ran down his cheeks. Photophobia and ciliary neurosis excessive. Episcleral injection very strongly developed. In the centre of the lower half of the cornea are two vesicles : a larger one, reaching almost to the margin of the cornea, is broad and tensely filled ; a smaller one, from the periphery inwards, is flat and of small dimensions. Contents of both fluid, clear. The lateral parts of the cornea infiltrated with serum ; the dimness radiating also upwards. The pupil is extremely contracted. Texture of iris hyperæmic. Humor aq. slightly dimmed. Intraocular pressure increased.

Upon the instillation of atropia the pupil dilates very sluggishly. Two threadlike synechiæ became visible. These afterwards disappeared under treatment.

According to the account of the patient, the vesicle must have existed for 24 hours.

Therapeutics : Excision of the wall of the vesicle. Atropia. Injection of morphia. Warm aromatic poultices.

Chloral produced no rest at night. Ciliary neurosis and photophobia as yet very violent ; but spasm of lids moderated. The bottom of the ulcer grayish, arroded. The edges ragged, callous, with yellowish-gray infiltration. In the deeper layers of the cornea a diffuse, complete dimness. Humor aq. dimmed.

Intraocular pressure increased.

I proceeded to paracentesis corneæ ; and a few hours afterwards raised the edges of the wound in order to empty again the humor aq.

Thus the acme of the process was broken, and the improvement commenced. The intraocular pressure became normal. The irritation gradually disappeared ; the infiltration decreased, and the process of repair became more decided.

Seven days afterwards, a return of vesicles, with moderate irritation. Again an increase of intraocular pressure.

On March 12th, another attack with very pronounced symptoms of irritation.

I adopted now the following treatment:

After excision of the wall of the vesicle, I proceeded to a scarification of the ulcerated bottom and of the deeper layers of the cornea, making a number of deep vertical incisions into the infiltrated parenchyma with the point of Beer's knife.

Thereupon, compressive bandage for twenty-four hours; which was well tolerated.

This course of treatment was pre-eminently successful and superior to all other methods previously employed. Already upon my evening visit (eight hours after the operation) I found the state of the patient much improved. The eye was quiet under the compressive bandage. Ciliary neurosis almost completely gone. To secure rest more completely, I made a small hypodermic injection of morphia and prescribed for the night chloral, if necessary.

Patient slept during the night without chloral. No pain had occurred. No spasm of lids. Ulcerated bottom with yellow infiltration. Edges somewhat callous. The lateral parts of cornea begin to clear up. The infiltration in the deeper layers of the cornea appears broken, more transparent. Irritation slight. Intraocular pressure normal. Pupil dilated. Humor aq. clear.

Under the application of warm poultices, atropia, calomel, repair and improvement progressed. The remission continued this time for thirteen days. Then the eye again became irritated. Small infiltrations occurred in the deeper layers of the cornea, from which proceeded vertical stripes; the swelling and infiltration of the superficial layers took place, and on the fifteenth day the eruption of a vesicle with the usual symptoms of irritation.

These attacks recurred three times up to the middle of May.

The process of scarification was repeated in every attack, and always *with the result of abridging the acute exacerbations and lessening their violence.*

From the middle of May the improvement progressed steadily, though slowly. A regular relapse did not take place; but the process showed some peculiarities, which we must examine a little more closely.

From time to time there were formed from one to two small vesicles upon the affected cornea, with very slight irritation, without the parenchyma being drawn into sympathy. *Slight transudation of the superficial*

layers, little photophobia and ciliary neurosis, the episcleral neurosis somewhat more prominent. Intraocular pressure remained normal. The patient had the sensation as if there were a foreign body in the eye.

These vesicles were very flat and mostly oval, with clear watery contents. The walls very thin and unresisting. A light pressure with the finger-nail, or even the application of powder of calomel caused the vesicle to burst. The wall was quickly cast off, and then remained a superficial light-yellow infiltration, which was absorbed already the following day. As before, the affected parts appeared of grayish color. The repetition of such vesicular formation occurred frequently at irregular intervals.

Upon the progress of reparation these interruptions had only the effect of retarding and, at times, of suspending the process. Other disturbing incidences did not occur.

The process of healing took place with the above-described distinguishing appearances: demarcation, filling up of the bottom of the ulcer, and formation of a bunch of vessels at the lower margin of the cornea. A firm cicatrix on the site of the affection remained. The morbid sequela continued for a long time. The function of the eye was not restored completely until autumn.

Final result: Vision $\frac{15}{50}$. Jaeg. 4.

Sixth Case. Sept. 20th, 1875.—V. N., 71 years old, weakly, decrepit laborer.

Status præsens: Left eye—Nearly in the centre of the lower half of the cornea an irregularly shaped, deeply penetrating infiltration with ragged edges, from which radiates a diffuse dimness over the neighboring parts. Irritation slight. Episcleral injection moderate. Lids lightly closed. Daylight can be borne. Anterior chamber somewhat shallow, differing but little from the right. Humor aq. clear. Pupil of medium dilatation. Intraocular pressure doubtful, though it gave to my finger the sense of morbid increase.

In oblique light, we observe the exudation penetrating the whole thickness of the cornea. The centre of the affected portion is slightly ulcerated. The lateral parts of the cornea are slightly punctured. The lens presents the usual signs of senile involution, with slight luxation upwards and inwards.

The ophthalmoscope reveals a clear, vitreous humor, but only a few vessels on the background of the eye.

Vision: counts fingers in immediate proximity.

Vision in right eye $\frac{15}{50}$. With + 7 Jaeg. 3 from 6″—10″. Even Jaeg. 2 in single words.

The statements of the patient are very inexact and unreliable. He says that some weeks ago, while at his work, a chip of wood struck his left eye, and from this he dates his eye-trouble. Then again he asserts that before the accident he spent several weeks in the hospital. But it was impossible to find out why he had been admitted into the hospital and whether his eye had been affected some time previous. Just as little certainty could be obtained whether the dilatation of the pupil was artificial or pathological.

Patient is admitted into the infirmary for the purpose of observation, and treated only with hot aromatic poultices. The aspect of the disease remained unchanged until Sept. 28th. The pupil remained dilated. On this day several punctiform exudations were observed in the deeper layers of the lower part of the cornea; at the same time the pre-existing infiltration seemed more intense. From this proceeded in a vertical direction several parallel stripes. On the dirty gray surface may be seen several little folds. The irritation was increased.

On Sept. 29th, *A vesicle and glaucoma acutum.*

After removal of the vesicle, *broad iridectomy inwards.*

Although the tension of the bulb was diminished by the operation, the intraocular pressure was still abnormal.

Under the compressive bandage the process of repair was rapid. The intensity of the intraocular pressure varied, yet within pathological limits.

On the fourth day, the bandage was removed.. Irritation very slight. Intraocular pressure still increased.

On October 12th, under moderate phenomena of irritation: eruption of a small vesicle with clear contents. The intraocular pressure considerably increased.

Scarifications of the cornea, and, subsequently, warm aromatic applications.

No more vesicles were formed. The intraocular pressure became gradually normal. Reparation progressed without further interruption.

On October 21st, patient was dismissed, but continued to visit the clinic. My notice on November 15th is as follows: No relapse, intraocular pressure normal. Very slight irritation. The deeper infiltration has disappeared, except some few small grayish-yellow dots. Ulcerated bottom completely filled up, uneven, and of a grayish reflection. In

the place of the wall-like edges a narrow, flat, oval ring only is visible, forming a line of demarcation between the seat of disease and the normal texture. A broad tuft of fine vessels extends from the limbus conj. over the lower margin of the cornea, ending abruptly in the line of demarcation.

My last note of November 10th, 1875, is:

Complete cure with circumscribed leucoma corn. centr. Intraocular pressure normal. Beginning dimness of lens. Background of eye not visible. Finger at the distance of 2'.

SEVENTH CASE. September 15th, 1875.—A. J., 20 years old, factory girl from Barmen. Scrofulous diathesis. Lips and nose swollen. Scars from abscesses of submaxillary glands. Slight degree of chlorosis. Any pre-existing affection of the eye is denied.

The left eye has been diseased for eight weeks. Cause of the origin unknown. Had been treated elsewhere before.

Status præsens: Conjunctiva bulbi strongly injected. Episcleral injection considerable. Photophobia moderate. The lids half open. In the lower half of the cornea is a diffuse spot of gray infiltration, extending from the pupillary region to near the lower margin of the cornea, and leaving but narrow borders intact. The infiltration penetrates deeply into the texture, the surface of which appears rough and uneven. In oblique light we observe the following appearances: the moderate infiltration is defined by an abrupt wall of demarcation, from which proceeds a diffuse opacity towards the upper and lateral parts of the cornea. The diffuse infiltration penetrates to the middle lamellæ of the cornea. Its deeper layers are pervaded by small finely granular exudations, several of which unite into small masses, being grouped behind the ulcerated surface. A broad cluster of vessels runs from the limbus conj. to the end of the ulcer, where it ends abruptly without projecting into the cornea.

Anterior chamber free. Pupil artificially dilated. Tissue of iris hyperæmic. Globe in ciliary region tender on pressure. Background of eye and intraocular pressure normal.

Therapeutics: Hot poultices. Atropia.

Under this medication the process of repair was rapid. The subconjunctival injection and the irritation disappeared almost entirely. Hyperæmia of conj. bulbi vanished. The infiltration contracted, gradually clearing up; the bottom of the ulcer became clear; repair of corneal substance commenced, and reflection, though dim, returned. The

deeper exudation also became more flattened and broken up into small points, leaving between them transparent intervals. To accelerate the cure, I applied a few days since ung. præc. rubr. (via humida par.)

On October 9th, the aspect changed without any known cause. Violent ciliary neurosis appeared, accompanied by strong episcleral injection. The surface of cornea appeared dim, raised, here and there punctured. In the deeper layers the small exudations are broader, mere prominent; they touch, and partly flow into each other, forming small foci of infiltration, from which proceed paralled stripes.

On the following day, the irritation was still more increased, and when I saw the patient on the 11th of October, I was able to form my diagnosis from the expression of her face.

On the left side of the face I again recognized the peculiar disfiguration, the typical expression of intense suffering, which I have already frequently pointed out.

The phenomena of irritation were very violent. Spasm of the lids so severe as to yield only to repeated injections of morphia. Globe somewhat sunken. On a broad infiltrated basis of the lower half of the cornea there arose two vesicles, of which the central one was large; the other inwards and downwards, had the shape of a small drop. The larger vesicle was distended with clear fluid; the smaller one flat, and only little distended. The walls of both transparent and resistant. Humor aq. clear. Pupil dilated. Intraocular pressure hard to define on account of the spasm.

Therapeutics: Scarification of the cornea after previous ablation of the vesicle. Warm poultices. Atropia. Chloral hydrate.

On the day after, the violence of the attack had somewhat abated. The cornea presented the appearance of a deeply penetrating diffuse infiltration. Humor aq. turbid. Small hypopyon. Intraocular pressure increased.

The eye improved during the following days. The infiltration had contracted towards the centre; the deeper layers of the cornea cleared up, leaving but point-like exudations. The ulcer became clean, and repair proceeded in the manner above described.

Under the same svmptoms of irritation there was a relapse on October 21st, November 11th and 18th, December 3d, the course of which was in every detail similar to those above described.

December 10th. Since the last eruption, the force of the process seems broken. The reparation takes a regular course, though it is very

slow. From time to time the aspect is altered by the appearance of one or two small vesicles which rise from the infiltrated base of the diseased part. They are moderately filled with clear transparent contents; the walls are very thin. The mere application of calomel is sufficient to cause them to burst. They do not leave an ulcerated bottom and are accompanied only by moderate irritation. With the bursting of the vesicle every disagreeable sensation ceases, and the cornea soon resumes its previous aspect.

Sometimes it does not come to the formation of a regular vesicle; but with increased subconjunctival injection, a small part of the corneal epithelium is raised. This phenomenon ceases of itself.

December 18th. Appearances of irritation slight; no photophobia, conjunctiva bulbi but little hyperæmic. Slight episcleral injection. The centre of the lower half of the cornea presents a gray-reflecting, dim and uneven surface. The seat of disease is completely surrounded by a low, glistening wall, from which a superficial dimness proceeds to the lateral parts and the upper half of the cornea. In the different lamellæ of the deeper layers of the cornea there are points like exudations, here and there forming conglomerations, between which the normal texture of the cornea is visible. A cluster of vessels runs from the limbus conjunct. to the lower margin of demarcation, ending here abruptly.

Therapeutics: Atropia. Warm poultices. Applications of calomel.

January 10th, 1876. The process of repair is normal. Further eruptions of vesicles have not occurred. A slight irritation yet exists. The lower part of the cornea is superficially dimmed. The deeper layers are transparent, and still present here and there small specks and dots. The pupil is of medium dilatation. Background of the eye and intraocular pressure normal.

Therapeutics. Same as above.

I had no further opportunity to follow up the case.

In opposition to Hasner, who considers the case of vesicles of the cornea, described above as pemphigus corneæ, as "an inflammatory affection of the superficial layers of the cornea," we must regard keratitis bullosa as a form of disease which takes its starting point from the deeper layers of the cornea itself, and produced by inflammation. Keratitis bullosa must, therefore, be strictly separated from all superficial inflammations of the

cornea, and especially from herpes corneæ, to which it has not the slightest relation, neither in its pathogenesis, nor in its course, nor in the concomitant symptoms. Fundamentally different as both these forms of disease are, only a complete misapprehension of all the pathognomic facts could have led to this confusion. Keratitis bullosa presents an independent form of parenchymatous infiltration of the cornea, in which the formation of vesicles is only a consequence. We must assume with Saemish that it is the result of a mechanical process, produced in such a manner that the exudation either separates the epithelium alone, or, at the same time, the anterior homogeneous lamella, thus forming a vesicle.

This view is justified by the nature of the process itself, and by all its appearances and progress. In this form of disease the corneal tissue itself is seriously affected from the beginning. Together with the inflammatory process there appears on a circumscribed spot loss of cohesion, swelling and dimness of the parenchyma. Infiltration increases with the progress of the disease; small and separated foci of suppuration are formed between the lamellæ of the cornea, ending in disorganization and molecular disintegration. The inflammatory exudation collects in the interstices of the cornea, penetrates the different layers to the epithelium, which is raised simply by mechanical pressure. Thus the vesicle is formed on the cornea. This is, therefore, merely the final effect of each inflammatory process, constituting only a secondary symptom, while the inflammation of the parenchyma of the cornea is the primary part of the disease. No vesicle is ever formed on healthy corneal tissue. With the rupture of the vesicle, and the effusion of the serous fluid, the acme of each attack is reached. Irritation diminishes, infiltration recedes, the texture resumes its transparency, the epithelium is regenerated. Thus the improvement continues for a while, until the inflammation, kindled anew, causes a fresh relapse, and the disease again runs the course described. Thus, we have before us a "circulus vitiosus," until, finally, the cause of the disease is exhausted, and the tendency to heal prevails.

We may, therefore, characterize this form of disease as "*a deep*

and localized inflammation of a part of the cornea, with the tendency to acute exacerbation, of which the vesicle on the surface is only the last link of the chain of symptoms.

Having thus established the nature of the disease, it remains for us to investigate more closely those peculiarities which characterize keratitis bullosa. From a study of the previous cases we sum up the following facts:

1. *The different phases of the morbid process.*—The disease presents various aspects, which run their course under dissimilar appearances. In its several stages of development there is no uniformity. The form of the acute exacerbation is just as characteristic as that of the succeeding one in which the vesicle is ruptured, and the surface of the diseased part exhibits an infiltrated ulcer with its steep edges. Just as peculiar is its latent state. Here, where the deeper layers of the cornea, otherwise transparent and clear, betray an abnormal condition only by a few scattered dots and specks, one might infer from the grayish reflex of the uneven surface of the cornea, and from the form of the line of demarcation, rather a superficial inflammation than a deep-seated and dangerous change of nutrition of that tissue. In this manner changes the aspect of the disease, seemingly without any inner connection between its various phases. And still the prominent character is a uniform one, and the different changes are only sequences of one and the same morphological process.

2. *The tendency to localization.*—The focus of disease in the cornea is from the beginning distinctly circumscribed. In all relapses the infiltration is confined by the same limits set from the beginning. May the reaction be ever so violent, and the intensity of the inflammation ever so high, the process always repeats itself on the seat of the old affection limited by the surrounding wall. There is no disposition to transcend the original limits. Though the disease is deep-seated, and penetrates nearly all the layers of the cornea, it never ends in a rupture nor in intimate involvement of the membrana Descemetii, *i. e.*, hypopyon.

3. *The intermissions and exacerbations of the morbid process.*—

This peculiar change in the condition of the eye, the almost complete disappearance and then sudden reappearance of all the inflammatory phenomena form the most prominent symptoms of keratitis bullosa. I never had occasion to witness the same series of symptoms in any other disease of the cornea. All the others observe a typical course. Slowly progressing the process reaches its crisis, remains stationary for a time, and gradually changes, to end in recovery. But if the tendency to recovery has once set in, if repair has once begun, we may with certainty predict that the improvement will be steady and continuous if no disturbing causes happen to interfere. Not so with keratitis bullosa. Most of the inflammatory symptoms may have completely ceased, the process of repair may be completely established, we suddenly witness, without any assignable cause, an acute repetition, with all the symptoms of extraordinary irritation. In this manner the exacerbations alternate for a long time with free intermissions, and we cannot determine with any certainty the end of the morbid process.

4. *The extremely rapid course of the inflammatory phenomena.*—Despite the deep disturbances of nutrition of the cornea, which is caused by the acute exacerbations, the process is a comparatively short one. Immediately upon the rupture of the vesicle, infiltration diminishes, irritation abates, and reparation sets in anew. The resorption of the exudation is often so rapid that with the third or fourth day the deeper layers have regained their transparency. The ulcer assumes a healthy appearance somewhat later, though even in this affection the epithelium may be completely restored in a few days. The opacity alone of the superficial layers of the cornea remains stationary, which does not clear up completely until the whole morbid process is ended.

5. *The unusual phenomena of irritation on the part of the nervous system.*—Here, too, we find nothing analogous in other diseases of the cornea, not excepting herpes corneæ. There are pre-eminently two symptoms, which by their peculiarity attract the physician's attention from the very first. These are:

a) The spasm of the lids.

b) The distortion of the features.

The spasm of the lids in the acute stage of the affection is so severe, that in most cases it cannot be overcome by any other means than complete anæsthesia. The reflex phenomena in the region of the facial nerve are so characteristic of this affection, that afterwards having become more intimately acquainted with this form of disease, I could make my diagnosis from the expression of the face.

6. *Increase of the intraocular pressure during the acute stage.*—This symptom is constant in all cases in which irritation is very violent. Its duration is in exact proportion to the violence of the exacerbations. In all cases in which the violence of the irritation was broken with the formation of the vesicle, the intensity of the intraocular pressure decreased. In such cases, however, in which the symptoms of irritation continued longer, the increase of the intraocular pressure likewise persisted. Only in the later stages of the process, where the vesicles were formed without violent irritation, intraocular pressure either did not increase at all, or occurred without regularity.

7. *The immunity on the part of the iris and choroidea.*—Notwithstanding the temporary violence of the irritation, and the long duration of the affection, and its sluggish course, the process manifested no tendency to involve the iris or the choroidea. If the disease is carefully watched in the beginning, we can always preserve the iris from being attacked. By atropia we may obtain either a complete mydriasis or a medium dilatation of the pupil. In the last instance hyperæmia of the tissues often occurs, which is of no importance. Synechiæ have never been observed. Only in neglected cases have I discoved a few thread-like adhesions. Even these we were enabled to break, and to restore the pupil to its normal condition. But in no case whatever I have observed that the choroidea was secondarily affected.

The complications which altered the course of keratitis bullosa are:

1. Hypopyon.
2. Secondary glaucoma.

All cases of hypopyon coming under observation, were mere

secondary symptoms consequent upon the scarification of the cornea. The sinking of the pus into the interior chamber has, therefore, no direct connection with the corneal process, but must be considered as an incident of the scarification. The hypopyon exerted no influence on the process. It disappeared within 24 hours, without causing further disturbances.

From an entirely different point of view must we consider the appearance of glaucomatous processes, which were twice observed in keratitis bullosa.

One case of acute glaucoma (in case 2) is without doubt a consequence of keratitis bullosa, and must be regarded as directly connected with it. The entire course of this case has been closely observed and noted by me. There were no other causes for the development of glaucoma. But it was different with the case in number 5. Here it is difficult to determine which of the two phenomena was primary, and which secondary. The patient came late under my observation. At the first examination already, there existed an increase of intraocular pressure and dilatation of pupil. But the signs of a serious corneal affection were not the less prominent. However, as vesicles have been observed in instances where deep nutritive disturbances of the cornea followed serious intraocular disease, it cannot be decided here whether a long-continued glaucomatous condition had involved the cornea, and produced the vesicles, or whether the corneal disease was the origin of a consecutive glaucoma. From the patient himself—as already stated—nothing could be ascertained. From the further course, and the success of the iridectomy, I am inclined to believe that the glaucoma was the primary affection, the corneal disease its consequence.

Be this as it may, a connection between the keratitis bullosa and the glaucoma cannot be denied. The increase of the intraocular pressure has in all cases been observed as a constant symptom in the stage of acute exacerbation. Consequently every eye suffering from keratitis bullosa is liable to be seized with glaucoma. For all the conditions are present. It depends only upon external circumstances, whether the process will develop a glaucoma, or whether the glaucoma will remain in the

prodromal stage, and the equilibrium will be re-established without deeper morbid alterations. The following factors decide the development of one or the other process.

1. The elasticity of the capsule of the eye and the resistance which it opposes to an increased pressure.

2. The lateral pressure of the vessels in the interior of the capsule.

3. The condition of those parts, which give shape to the capsule, *i. e.*, the vitreous humor, and humor aq.

Every disturbance in one or the other factor, every disproportion in the regulating forces, must cause a disturbance of equilibrium, and produce either an increase or a decrease of the intraocular pressure. In the great intensity of ciliary irritation, accompanying the acute stage of keratitis bullosa, will be found all the predisposing moments for glaucoma. The irritation of the branches of the trigeminus, which enter and end in the interior of the eye, is reflected upon vasomotor or secretory nerves of the eye, and secondarily gives rise to a neuralgic increase of secretion. Whether it will lead in one case only to increased intraocular pressure, in another to glaucoma, depends upon the amount of secretion.

Upon the *Ætiology* of this form of disease my researches throw but little light. Only in one case (III.) I could determine as a cause of the affection, injury of the cornea by a penetrating foreign body. In all other cases the result of the research was negative. Although in one or the other of my patients I was able to discover a so-called scrofulous diathesis, yet the agency of scrofulosis remains as unsettled in these cases as in the other pathological conditions of the eye. Antecedent disease of the eye may be excluded with certainty in 6 cases.

In one case (VI.) the history of the disease is uncertain; the serious corneal affection was probably a consequence of a deep nutritive change of the organ. In the great majority of cases, however, the affection appeared in eyes which had until then been perfectly sound. No cachexia, no constitutional and no cutaneous diseases were present.

The *Diagnosis* of keratitis bullosa is not easy, and errors are

difficult to avoid. Nothing but the observation of the acute stage, with all its concomitant symptoms, furnishes reliable indications. It is impossible to judge the character of the affection from the peculiar infiltration of the deeper layers of the cornea, or from its situation and form. It is easy to confound it with keratitis diffusa. The latent state points to everything else but keratitis bullosa. The statements of patients are worthless.

The *Prognosis* is generally not unfavorable, notwithstanding the severity and long duration of the disease. The only complication to be dreaded is glaucoma. Otherwise the eye tolerates the greatest insults without any serious results. The uveal tract has never been involved in the morbid process. Even the corneal process results favorably. As above stated, the infiltration has no tendency to extend, and the seat of the disease is circumscribed. A perforation of the cornea does not occur. The changes which the cornea undergoes in this disease generally produce no especial disturbance of function in this membrane. Recovery takes place either with a circumscribed leucoma, or a superficial dimness of the cornea. In either case there is only slight impairment of vision. The treatment can only be palliative and symptomatic. I know of no remedy to arrest or shorten the process. Relapses cannot be prevented. The best results have been obtained by the scarification of the cornea. They always serve to shorten the paroxysm, and to lessen the intensity of the process. Not less favorable appeared its influence upon the rapid resorption of the infiltration and the removal of the dimness of the cornea. They have certainly not prevented the relapses, though it appeared as if the free intervals were extended by the scarifications. The incisions into the cornea must be deep and numerous. This treatment is likewise adapted to visiting patients. The eye bears the operation well, and its success is visible on the following day.

I have derived no benefit from the compressive bandage when used alone. Some patients do not tolerate it at all, and where it is borne it is usually superfluous.

Calomel I have applied both in the stage of exacerbation and of reparation. Even during the stage of the high inflammation the application of calomel produces no marked reaction. But I have never observed any particular benefit from its use, except that it causes the rupture of small vesicles. When repair has once commenced, the application of calomel, or yellow ointment, or of any other irritant exerts no influence upon its progress. The process reaches with, or without, these remedies a certain stage, and then remains stationary. If there were no relapses for a longer time, and the process of repair seemed to be persistent, I preferred the yellow ointment and believe that its continued application exerted a favorable influence upon the formation of the cicatrix.

In all cases where the intraocular pressure attains a dangerous intensity, paracentesis corneæ must be performed. The result is always favorable.

I have derived much benefit from the application of warm aromatic poultices even in the stage of repair. They proved the best sedative for the irritation after the puncture of the vesicle, and the scarifications.

I have made extensive use of atropia, without any unpleasant consequences. The pupil must be kept dilated for a long time, even for months, long after every symptom of irritation has disappeared. *While there is any ciliary irritation, when the patient wakes up in the morning, the use of atropia must be continued.* The eye should be watched for a long time, and remain protected against all injurious and irritating influences. For the eye has lost its power of resistance and is incapable, long after the cure, of performing even moderate duties. Hence rest of the organ is absolutely necessary.

Great benefit is derived from repeated hypodermic injections of morphia in considerable doses to overcome the excessive spasm of the lids. Even in the case of the child I used them without any disagreeable effects. The result was surprising and lasting. It is almost superfluous to state that the hypodermic injections proved useful against the ciliary irritation.

Where the subcutaneous injection could not be repeatedly

applied, the internal use of chloral hydrate proved a good substitute.

In case II., iridectomy had no effect whatever upon the frequency of the relapses, and the violent symptoms of irritation. But it controlled the degree of intraocular pressure, which in this case remained normal during the subsequent course of the disease.

In case VI., the iridectomy seemed to have a favorable influence also upon progress of the disease. After the operation the eruption of a vesicle recurred but once. Repair proceeded very rapidly, without presenting that slowness of progress, which we witnessed in every other case.

CLINICAL REPORT OF 3,873 EYE-PATIENTS, TREATED AT THE NEW YORK OPHTHALMIC AND AURAL INSTITUTE DURING THE YEAR 1876.

By Dr. AD. ALT, Assistant and Resident Surgeon.

Though a simple statistical report of the workings of the New York Ophthalmic and Aural Institute has been given every year, and remarkable cases have been reported by the surgeons, a clinical report has not yet been published. The considerable number of patients treated in the Institute, and my position as house surgeon affording me an excellent opportunity of thoroughly observing the cases, prompt me to collect the instructive material in the shape of a more detailed clinical report.

I. STATISTICS.

The number of *new* eye-patients, treated during the year 1876, was 3,873. The following table I. shows the statistics of the various diseases that came under observation, and their relative frequency from month to month.

TABLE I.

I. AFFECTIONS OF THE CONJUNCTIVA.

	January.	*February.*	*March.*	*April.*	*May.*	*June.*	*July.*	*August.*	*September.*	*October.*	*November.*	*December.*	*Total.*
Conjunctivitis, catarrhal chronic,	36	42	60	45	45	68	58	43	30	40	43	38	548
" " acute,	2	7	7	8	12	3	2	1	1	8	11	5	67
" with blepharitis,	11	12	9	9	9	9	2	8	17	16	18	14	134
" blennorrhoic,	12	8	16	10	10	12	12	28	48	28	11	15	210
" " of the new-born,	2	1	5	3	2	1	6	6	2	3	1	2	34
" gonorrhoic, .	1	2	1			1	2	2		2	1		12
" croupous, .			1	1									2
" diphtheritic, .	1				1					1	1		4
" phlyctænular,	19	7	16	18	20	20	13	9	5	9	11	13	160
" traumatic, .		2	1	1		2		3			1	3	13
Trachoma, ...	18	21	11	19	21	22	18	29	33	30	21	24	267
Subconjunctival hemorrhage,			2	5	1	5	3	2	1	3		1	23
Symblepharon, ...	1							1	1				3
Tumor, ...					1				1		3		5
Foreign body, ...	1	1		1	3			3	1	1	2		13
Pterygium, ...	1			2			1		1				5
Lymphangiectasia, ...	1	1									1		3
Burn, ...							1	1			1		3
Total, ...	106	104	129	122	125	143	118	136	141	141	126	115	1506

II. AFFECTIONS OF THE CORNEA.

	January.	*February.*	*March.*	*April.*	*May.*	*June.*	*July.*	*August.*	*September.*	*October.*	*November.*	*December.*	*Total.*
Circumscribed infiltration, .	7	1	1	1	2	2	1	2	2	1	1	3	24
Keratitis, phlyctænular, . .	18	23	22	26	28	44	24	14	23	12	17	10	261
" " marginal,	5	3	9	7	9	5	9	2	5	4	8	5	71
" pustular, ...	2	5	11	6	7	3	4	2	3	1	7	5	56
" parenchymatous, .	4	4	4	6	7	6	5	5	5	4	5	4	59
" purulent(cum hypopyo)	2	2	6	2	2	3	4	2	1		2	1	27
" superficial ulcerous,	1	2	2	3	1	5	6	2	1	1			24
" fascicular, . . .			2	2			1						5
" ribbon-shaped, . .		2								1			3
" traumatic, . . .		1	3	4	2	1	2	2	1	3		1	20
Kerato-iritis, ...	2	2	7	1	4	1	6	3	6	3	1	7	43
Pannus, trachomatous, . . .		2	1	3	3	1		1	1	1		1	14
Ulcer, simple, ...	1		1	1	3	3	3	2	2		3	1	20
" perforating (prolapse of iris)	1	1					1						3
Macula, ...	8	3	5	7	3	7	5	5	5	10	5	5	68
Leucoma, simple, ...		2						3					5
" adherent, ...	1	3	3	2	2	2	2	1	1	1	3	3	24
" total, ...			1										1

II. AFFECTIONS OF THE CORNEA—*Continued.*

	J.	*F.*	*M*	*A.*	*M.*	*J.*	*J.*	*A.*	*S*	*O.*	*N*	*D.*	*T.*
Staphyloma, ...	1	1	1	2	1	2	1	4	2	3	1		19
Keratoconus, ...		1										2	3
Foreign body, ...	7	9	11	8	13	5	7	12	8	10	6	3	99
Wound, ...	1		1		2							2	6
" with prolapse, . . .		3			3		4	2		2	1	1	16
Cystoid scar, ...					1								1
Burn, ...	1		1	2	2	1	2		2	1			12
Total, ...	62	70	92	83	95	91	87	64	68	58	60	54	884

III. AFFECTIONS OF THE SCLEROTIC.

	January.	*February.*	*March.*	*April.*	*May.*	*June.*	*July.*	*August.*	*September.*	*October.*	*November.*	*December.*	*Total.*
Episcleritis, ...		4	1	1	1		2	1	3			1	14
Wound, ...										2		1	3
Staphyloma, ...		2			1	1				1			5
Total, ...		6	1	1	2	1	2	1	3	3		2	22

IV. AFFECTIONS OF THE IRIS.

	January.	*February.*	*March.*	*April.*	*May.*	*June.*	*July.*	*August.*	*September.*	*October.*	*November.*	*December.*	*Total.*
Iritis, simple acute, . . .	2	6	2	3	3	3	3	9	4	5	4		44
" " chronic, . . .			1	2	1			1				1	6
" specific, ...		2	5	3	1	1	3	1	1	1	1	2	21
" gummous, ...			1		2		1		1				5
" serous, ...	1		1	1	1	1	1	1	1		2		10
" purulent, ...				1									1
" sympathetic, ...	1			1							1		3
Irido-cyclitis, ...	1		1	1		1			1		1		6
Irido-choroiditis, ...		3	2	1			2	2	1	2	2		15
" sympathetic,												1	1
Posterior synechiæ, ...			1						1				2
Occlusion of pupil, ...	1					3						1	5
Tumor, ...		1											1
Mydriasis, traumatic, . . .				1									1
" medicamentous, .	2		1	1	2		2	2		3	1	3	17
" spontaneous, . .	1				1	1							3
Myosis, spinal, ...		1						1					2
Coloboma, ...									1				1
Foreign body, ...												1	1
Irido-dialysis, ...	1				1								2
Hyphæma, ...					1			1					2
Total, ...	10	13	15	15	13	10	12	18	11	11	12	9	149

V. AFFECTIONS OF THE CILIARY BODY AND CHOROID.

	Jan.	*Feb.*	*Mar.*	*April.*	*May.*	*June.*	*July.*	*Aug.*	*Sept.*	*Oct.*	*Nov.*	*Dec.*	*Total.*
Cyclitis, ...	1											2	3
Hyperæmia of choroid, . .	1								1		1		3
Choroiditis, serous (ablatio retinæ)		1	1	1	1	2	1				1		8
" " in myopic eyes,			2	1	2				2			1	8
" atrophic (disseminate)	2	3	3	1	3	2			1	1	3		19
Chorio-retinitis, specific, . .				2	2		1		4	1			10
Hemorrhage, ...		1											1
Rupture, ...											2		2
Albinism, ...								1					1
Melano sarcoma, ...									1				1
Total, ...	4	5	6	5	8	4	2	1	9	2	7	3	56

VI. GLAUCOMA.

	Jan.	*Feb.*	*Mar.*	*April.*	*May.*	*June.*	*July.*	*Aug.*	*Sept.*	*Oct.*	*Nov.*	*Dec.*	*Total.*
Glaucoma, subacute, . . .			1						1				2
" hemorrhagic, . .				1									1
" chronic simple, .	1	3		3	4	4	1	6		1	5	1	29
" absolute, . . .							1	2					3
" consecutive, . .		1		1	1	1							4
Total, ...	1	4	1	5	5	5	2	8	1	1	5	1	39

VII. AFFECTIONS OF THE OPTIC NERVE AND RETINA.

	Jan.	*Feb.*	*Mar.*	*April.*	*May.*	*June.*	*July.*	*Aug.*	*Sept.*	*Oct.*	*Nov.*	*Dec.*	*Total.*
Hyperæmia of retina, . . .		1			1			1					3
Neuritis, optic, ...								1					1
Neuro-retinitis, ...			2	2					1	2		2	9
" sympathetic, .						1		1					2
" ex morbo Brightii,	1		1	1				1	1	2	1		8
Retinitis, hemorrhagic, . .	1			1				1	1		1		5
" pigmentary, . .	1	1		1	1	1				1	1		7
Retino-choroiditis, central, .			1	1	1		2	2				1	8
Atrophy of optic nerve, idiopathic	3	2	2	6	5	2	7	2	2	7	3	2	43
Atrophy of optic nerve, after neuritis, ...			1			1							2
Atrophy of optic nerve, congenital			1										1
" " " cerebral,	1												1
" " " spinal,							1	1					2
Embolism of central retinal artery	1												1
Tumor, ...										1	2		3
Opaque nerve-fibres, . . .						1		1					2
Total, ...	8	4	8	12	8	6	10	11	5	13	8	5	98

VIII. AMBLYOPIA.

	January.	*February.*	*March.*	*April.*	*May.*	*June.*	*July.*	*August.*	*September.*	*October.*	*November.*	*December.*	*Total.*
Amblyopia, ex abusu, . . .			2		1			3	2			1	9
" cerebral, . . .						1							1
" congenital, . .							1						1
" from central scotoma,						1	1						2
" from anæmia, .				1									1
" cause unknown, .			2	1	1						1		5
Hemiopia, ...					1								1
Total, ...			4	2	3	2	2	3	2		1	1	20

IX. AFFECTIONS OF THE CRYSTALLINE LENS.

	January.	*February.*	*March.*	*April.*	*May.*	*June.*	*July.*	*August.*	*September.*	*October.*	*November.*	*December.*	*Total.*
Cataract, senile hard, mature,	3	2	9	8	9	8		3	3	9	3		57
" " immature, progressive,	6	4	4	3	6	2	5	7	2	6	2	3	50
" " hypermature,	1		1	1	1	2			1	3		1	11
" soft, ...	1				1	1					1		4
" zonular, ...		1	2										3
" posterior polar, . .		1		2						1	1		5
" traumatic, . . .	4	1	3		1	1	4	3		4	3	1	25
" secondary, . . .	1				1		1	1	1	2			7
" chalky, ...			1										1
" pyramidal, . . .		1			1	1		2			1		6
" glaucomatous, . .				1			1						2
" accreta, ...	1			3	1	1						1	7
Dislocation of lens, traumatic,			2			1	1	2	1	1			8
" " spontaneous,								1					1
Total, ...	17	10	22	18	21	17	12	19	8	26	11	6	187

X. AFFECTIONS OF THE VITREOUS BODY.

	January.	*February.*	*March.*	*April.*	*May.*	*June.*	*July.*	*August.*	*September.*	*October.*	*November.*	*December.*	*Total.*
Muscæ volitantes, ...	2		2	2		1	2	1	2	1	2	1	16
Opacities, simple, ...				2				1		1			4
" membranous, . .						1				1		1	3
Hemorrhage, ...							1		2				3
Total, ...	2		2	4		2	3	2	4	3	2	2	26

XI. AFFECTIONS OF THE GLOBE.

	January.	*February.*	*March.*	*April.*	*May.*	*June.*	*July.*	*August.*	*September.*	*October.*	*November.*	*December.*	*Total.*
Hæmophthalmus, ...	1												1
Phthisis, anterior traumatic, .	1		1	1	1			1			1	1	7
" " from gonorrhœa,								1	2				3
Foreign body in the eye, . .	1	1			1				1	1			5
Phthisis, total traumatic, .	1				3	2		1		2	1		10
" " from blennorrhœa,			1		1					1			3
" " from blennorrhœa of the new born,							1						1
" " from other causes,					1	1						1	3
Hydrophthalmus, ...												1	1
Microphthalmus, congenital, .			1							1	1		3
Anophthalmus, after enucleation,											1		1
Total, ...	4	1	3	1	7	3	1	3	3	5	4	3	38

XII. ERRORS OF REFRACTION.

	January.	*February.*	*March.*	*April.*	*May.*	*June.*	*July.*	*August.*	*September.*	*October.*	*November.*	*December.*	*Total.*
Myopia, ...	6	4	3	4	4	6	5	4	2	2	9	1	50
" with posterior staphyloma	4	4	2	4	7	4	4	5	6	7	1	6	54
Hyperopia, ...	12	13	5	7	8	4	12	8	4	10	4	4	91
" with posterior staphyloma									1	1			2
Astigmatism, regular, . . .	1			2		1			2		2	3	11
" irregular, . .			1		1	1							3
Total, ...	23	21	11	17	20	16	21	17	15	20	16	14	211

XIII. AFFECTIONS OF THE ACCOMMODATIVE APPARATUS.

	January.	*Februrry.*	*March.*	*April.*	*May.*	*June.*	*July.*	*August.*	*September.*	*October.*	*November.*	*December.*	*Total.*
Presbyopia, with E., ...	1	6		1		1	1	2	3	3	2		20
" " M., . . .										1			1
" " H., . . .	4	1	2	2	4		1	1	1	2	1	2	21
Asthenopia, ...	1						1	1	1			1	5
Paralysis and paresis of accom'd'n		3			1						1	2	7
Total, ...	6	10	2	3	5	1	3	4	5	6	4	5	54

XIV. AFFECTIONS OF THE MUSCLES.

	January.	*February.*	*March.*	*April.*	*May.*	*June.*	*July.*	*August.*	*September.*	*October.*	*November.*	*December.*	*Total.*
Paralysis, total of oculomotor nerve, ...		1	1		1	1	1	2		1	1	1	10
" partial, . . .											2		2
" of levator palpebræ,						1			1				2
" of levator palpebræ traumatic, .							1	1					2
" of levator palpebræ, congenital, . .					1	1		2					4
" of the 4th pair, .			1					1		1			3
" " " 6th " .	1		2		1	1						1	6
Squint, convergent with H., .	11	3	4	9	16	7	11	9	8	13	15	3	109
" " " M., .										1			1
" " periodic with H.	2		1	2	1		1	1	1	1			10
" divergent with M., .	1			2	1	1	1	1	1	1			9
" " " H., .	1												1
Insufficiency of internal recti,			2	1		1	1						5
Blepharospasm, ...	1				1	1	1		2		3		9
Total, ...	17	4	11	14	22	14	17	17	13	18	21	5	173

XV. AFFECTIONS OF THE FIFTH PAIR.

	January.	*February.*	*March.*	*April.*	*May.*	*June.*	*July.*	*August.*	*September.*	*October.*	*November.*	*December.*	*Total.*
Circumorbital neuralgia, . .	1			1		1			1			1	5
Total, ...	1			1		1			1			1	5

XVI. AFFECTIONS OF THE LACHRYMAL APPARATUS.

	January.	*February.*	*March.*	*April.*	*May.*	*June.*	*July.*	*August.*	*September.*	*October.*	*November.*	*December.*	*Total.*
Dacryo-cystitis, ...	4	1	2	4	7	4	4	8	1	4	2	1	42
Dacryo-cysto-blennorrhœa, .	1	1	2		2		1	1		1	1	1	11
Stricture of duct and sac, . .	2		1	3	6			1	1	1		2	17
Fistule, ...	1				1			1	1	1	1		6
Tumor, ...							1						1
Abscess of sac, ...		3	1		1	2	2	1			3		13
Total, ...	8	5	6	7	17	6	8	12	3	7	7	4	90

XVII. AFFECTIONS OF THE ORBIT.

	January.	*February.*	*March.*	*April.*	*May.*	*June.*	*July.*	*August.*	*September.*	*October.*	*November.*	*December.*	*Total.*
Tumor, ...						1		1					2
Wound, ...				1									1
Periorbitis, ...			1		2	1			2	1	2		9
Caries, ...										1			1
Total, ...			1	1	2	2		1	2	2	2		13

XVIII. AFFECTIONS OF THE LIDS.

	January.	*February.*	*March.*	*April.*	*May.*	*June.*	*July.*	*August.*	*September.*	*October.*	*November.*	*December.*	*Total.*
Erysipelas, ...										1			1
Emphysema, ...											1		1
Herpes, ...				1								1	2
Sudamina, ...						1							1
Variola, ...	1												1
Eczema, ...	2		1					1		1	2		7
Abscessus, ...	3		2		1	1	4	2			2		15
Blepharitis ciliaris, ...	9	19	18	9	8	8	17	9	11	9	10	15	142
Hordeolum, ...	2	3	2	4	5	2	2	3	2	2	5		32
Chalazion (tarsal tumors), .	7	5	3	4		2	4	1	1	1	3	2	33
Tumor (maligant), ...	2	1			2	1				2			8
Atheroma, ...					3				1				4
Ectropium, ...						2				1			3
Entropium, ...	4			1	3	1			1	3	2	1	16
Trichiasis, ...	1			2	2	1		2	1		2		11
Ecchymosis, ...	1								1				2
Wound, ...					1		1	1	1		1		5
Œdema, ...				1			2	2	1		1		7
Ulcer, ...			1										1
Epicanthus, ...					1								1
Blepharophimosis, ...						1							1
Phthiriasis, ...										1			1
Burn, ...					1		2					1	4
Total, ...	32	28	27	22	27	20	32	21	20	21	29	20	299
	299	285	340	333	380	353	331	338	313	342	309	250	
	924			1,066			982			901			
	1,990						1,883						
	3,873												

Table II. shows the sexes of the patients.

TABLE II.

	Male.	*Female.*	*Total.*
January,	139	160	299
February,	151	134	285
March,	168	172	340
April,	180	153	333
May,	215	165	380
June,	185	168	353
July,	181	150	331
August,	189	149	338
September,	173	140	313
October,	166	176	342
November,	158	151	309
December,	127	123	250
	2,032	1,841	3,873

Table III. shows how many of the male patients were children and how many adults. Those over 18 years were considered adults.

TABLE III.

	Children.	*Adults.*	*Total.*
January,	40	99	139
February,	47	104	151
March,	64	104	168
April,	61	119	180
May,	90	125	215
June,	67	118	185
July,	70	111	181
August,	73	116	189
September,	86	87	173
October,	59	107	166
November,	60	98	158
December,	51	76	127
	768	1,274	2,032

Table IV. gives the same account of the female patients.

TABLE IV.

	Children.	*Adults.*	*Total.*
January,	71	89	160
February,	58	76	134
March,	94	78	172
April,	66	87	153
May,	70	95	165
June,	80	88	168
July,	71	79	150
August,	58	91	149
September,	52	88	140
October,	79	97	176
November,	81	70	151
December,	52	71	123
	832	1,009	1,841

From table V. will be seen the relative frequency of the different diseases of the eye and its surroundings.

TABLE V.

	Total.	*Percentage.*
Conjunctiva (among these conjunctival catarrh in 50%, trachoma in 17%),	1,506	39
Cornea, (among these phlyctænular affections in 44%, in 10% of all diseases),	884	22
Sclera,	22	½
Iris,	149	4½
Choroid and ciliary body,	56	1⅓
Glaucoma,	39	1
Optic nerve and retina,	98	3
Amblyopia,	20	½
Lens,	187	5
Vitreous body,	26	½
Globe,	38	1
Refraction,	211	6
Accommodation,	54	1½
Muscles,	173	4½
Lachrymal apparatus,	90	2⅓
Orbit,	13	⅓
Lids,	299	7½
	3,873	100

II. CLINICAL REMARKS.

A. Affections of the Conjunctiva.

Catarrhal conjunctivitis was, as it is everywhere, the most frequent of the conjunctival affections. It was treated with nitrate of silver, when acute; with zinc and tannin, alum, etc., when chronic.

One-fourth of the cases coming under treatment were combined with blepharitis ciliaris. Since Dr. D. B. St. John Roosa, at the meeting of the International Ophthalmological Congress, held in New York in September, 1876, has advanced the idea that blepharitis ciliaris was, in about 83% of the cases, connected with ametropia and holds ametropia a frequent cause of conjunctivitis and blepharitis, 48 patients have been especially examined with regard to that statement. 39 of them had emmetropia, 5 myopia, 3 hyperopia, 1 astigmatism—certainly no striking prevalence of ametropia.

Blennorrhoic conjunctivitis was treated, in its beginning, with ice-applications, and as soon as the discharge became profuse, with 1% to 2% solutions of nitrate of silver. In three of the cases, during the treatment diphtheria developed. We were unable to trace the origin of the diphtheria to infection. Two of these cases recovered under careful treatment, in the third, that of a child, one eye was lost.

Two children were brought to the institution with phthisis of both eyes, the result of blennorrhœa. They came from a protectory of the neighborhood of New York, in which an epidemic of blennorrhœa had broken out.

Of the 34 children which came under treatment for *blennorrhœa of the new-born,* four showed, when seen for the first time, perforating ulcers of the cornea, causing the loss of four eyes. All the others recovered. The treatment consisted mainly in thorough cleansing of the lids, ice applications day and night, and application of nitrate of silver in a 1% or 2% solution.

The *trachoma patients* form the largest number for continuous treatment. The general features and complications of this dis-

ease did not reveal anything new; 6 of the cases were acute. Their treatment, during the first days, when great irritation was present, consisted only of cold applications. When the swelling, photophobia, and pain had subsided, the sulphate of copper stick was resorted to. This latter remedy was generally used in the chronic cases. Though certainly a number of patients suffering from this affection have been cured, the result of the dispensary treatment of many of these patients was unsatisfactory. They live in bad sanitary conditions, and discontinue treatment when they are so far improved as to be able to work and gain their living. Soon a relapse brings them back or leads them to some other hospital.

In several cases, after the granules had disappeared from the conjunctiva and lids, a dense pannus remained. The cornea in such cases was directly touched with the sulphate of copper crystal. This treatment is well borne and seemed to accelerate the clearing up of the cornea.

The youngest trachoma-patient was 3 years of age (lately we saw one $2\frac{1}{2}$ years), which shows that children also are sometimes affected with trachoma.

Case I.—A little boy, E. L., æt. 4 years, had been treated two years previously for blennorrhœa. When he came under treatment again, his left upper lid was very much swollen and its inner surface presented a new-formation of tissue covered with a fibrinous exudation, which could easily be wiped off. The new-formation, which extended nearly over the whole area of the lid, corresponded in all its particulars to a papilloma. Its removal with the knife was followed by a profuse bleeding, which was stopped only by the application of a styptic fluid. The improvement, produced by the abscission, did, however, not last long. The new-formation rapidly grew again and a new abscission was followed by the same result. Nitrate of silver in substance was then resorted to. With this caustic the new-formation was several times totally destroyed, but always returned and finally appeared in the right eye in the same form. On microscopic examination of one of the pieces formerly cut off, the new-formation showed the conditions we find in trachomatous conjunctivæ. The treatment then was changed, and under careful cleansing and touching with sulphate of copper, the hypertrophy gradually decreased, and in about three months the lids were

cured. During the period of acute inflammation, both corneæ had burst, but recovered, with partial adherent leucoma.

A case of a very similar kind has recently been described in *Zehender's* Klin. Monatsbl., from the clinics of Vienna. Both of them show that chronic trachoma may lead to excessive hypertrophy and new-formation of tissue, so as entirely to conceal the primary cause. This teaches us not to hesitate in similar cases to make a microscopic examination before we undertake any treatment.

In five cases of trachoma, diphtheria suddenly developed, after a blennorrhoic stage of two or three days. In one case both eyes were affected; in the four others, one eye only.

Phlyctænular conjunctivitis was commonly treated with yellow oxide of mercury, applied in form of an ointment. When it was complicated with catarrhal conjunctivitis, the yellow salve and a one per cent solution of nitrate of silver were used.

Gonorrhoic conjunctivitis, which was not an unfrequent disease, was nearly always very severe. Three only of the twelve cases recovered without leaving serious consequences. In the beginning, ice-applications and the most careful cleansing were the only treatment; later, when the discharge became copious, 1 to 3 per cent solutions of nitrate of silver were used.

Case II.—K. G., æt. 39 years, presented herself with gonorrhoic conjunctivitis, a large ulcer at the upper half of the cornea. In spite of the treatment the ulcer increased, and finally led to a large perforation. The iris, protruding through the gap, was cut off, and the ulcer, which involved nearly the entire upper half of the cornea, gradually healed, leaving a large crescent-shaped leucoma, with a fairly round pupil, and $V=\frac{20}{80}$, at the time of the discharge of the patient.

Case III.—K. H., æt. 25 years, came under observation for gonorrhoic conjunctivitis three days after the infection. The lids were greatly swollen and hard; the discharge was very scant. While ice compresses were applied, a high fever set in, and the next day some diphtheritic patches appeared upon the conjunctiva, and on the outer surface of the upper lid, where the skin was sore. The cornea remained clear. When the diphtheritic membranes, which did not spread much farther, were

thrown off, a very copious blennorrhoic discharge appeared. In spite of the most careful cleansing, the cornea became hazy, and finally perforated near the lower margin. The patient was discharged with a leucoma extending over the lower two-thirds of the cornea.

Diphtheritic conjunctivitis was seen in twelve cases besides the four entered in Table I. These four cases came under treatment when diphtheria was already manifest. Several of the twelve other cases have been mentioned above. In all these cases the diphtheria of the conjunctiva occurred in eyes previously diseased. The four patients which presented themselves with manifest diphtheria, stated that for some time they had suffered from catarrhal conjunctivitis. Of the twelve other cases five occurred in eyes affected with chronic trachoma, three with blennorrhœa, one with gonorrhœa, one after enucleation, and in one instance diphtheria followed a simple squint-operation. In this latter patient, scarlatina broke out four days after the operation.

Save the case of scarlet-fever, no direct cause of infection could be traced, nor was diphtheria of the conjunctiva combined with the same affection of any other mucous membrane. All the cases were treated with ice-applications. Nitrate of silver was used only after the diphtheritic membranes were thrown off and the blennorrhoic stage had set in. No prophylactic bandage was applied to the unaffected eye, and the only disinfecting substance employed was a plenty of cold water. In all the cases coming under treatment, as long as one eye only was affected, the disease remained confined to this eye.

In three of the cases, in which both eyes were affected, one eye was entirely lost, whereas the others remained more or less useful. One of these eyes lost by diphtheria was recently enucleated on account of severe irido-cyclitis dolens.

In two of the five trachoma cases in which diphtheria occurred, the trachoma was (so far) cured by the latter disease; the remaining three were not so happy.

For *subconjunctival hemorrhage* no treatment was ordered. Its causes were very various: injury, cough, convulsions, etc.

The three cases of *symblepharon* were caused by burns with lime. Two of them were operated upon by transplantation of the dissected scar-tissue. One of these operations proved to be successful, while the other was followed by a relapse.

Of the five tumors of the conjunctiva, three were *granulomata*, one was considered to be a fibro-lipoma, and one a serous cyst. One of the granulomata was of a considerable size, measuring 10 mm. in breadth, 16 in length, and 4 in height. It occurred in the conjunctiva bulbi of a phthisical eyeball; otherwise it would probably have been removed at an earlier period.

The tumor which was considered to be a serous cyst, happened in a boy who had been slightly injured by the explosion of a fire-cracker. He stated that the cyst had originated in a little blood spot. It was cut off and the wound healed by moderate suppuration. On examination of the tumor I found it to be a small piece of transparent quartz encapsuled in connective tissue.

Of the three cases of *pterygium*, one was internal, one external, and one lay between the insertions of the external and inferior recti. Two cases were operated upon: one by double transplantation (Knapp's method), one by simple excision. Both operations were (so far) entirely successful.

From the microscopic conditions which I found in an eye affected with pterygium (see my contributions to the pathological anatomy of the eye in these ARCHIVES), I inferred that, as Arlt and others have stated, pterygium is always caused by a marginal ulcer of the cornea. The following clinical observations made during the past year changed my opinion and showed that a marginal ulcer is not the only cause.

Pterygium developed three times in eyes under treatment for a marginal ulcer of the cornea. Five times I observed its development in eyes without any ulcerative process in the cornea. In two of these cases it developed during an acute catarrhal conjunctivitis. One of the latter was exceedingly interesting. Pterygium internum had existed in both eyes for many years. With the acute conjunctivitis, new small pterygia corresponding to the insertions of all the other recti muscles

in both eyes made their appearance, more marked in the left, the more inflamed eye, than in the right. In the left eye they remained stationary, while the three new ones in the right eye disappeared under the treatment of the conjunctival catarrh.

Besides these eight cases, pterygia were seen three times in patients being treated for other diseases.

Lymphangiectasia was seen three times and presented the common picture. Once it lay near the upper, twice near the lower corneal margin.

B. Affections of the Cornea.

Phlyctænular keratitis was observed in 10% of all the patients, in 40% of the patients treated for affections of the cornea. The patients were mostly children. Ten were grown persons, the oldest being 65 years of age. In one case phlyctænular keratitis was combined with trachoma. Besides the treatment, consisting of atropine, yellow oxide of mercury, and a powder of ferrum reductum and rheum internally, great stress was laid on a regular diet, cold sponging of the entire body, much exercise in the open air, etc. When this could be accomplished, the patients soon became well. An excellent help in the treatment of this disease were the excursions on board the steamer which the St. John's Guild procured for poor children (floating hospital).

A large number of the patients treated for *parenchymatous keratitis* showed evident symptoms of hereditary or acquired syphilis. Notched teeth were seen very frequently. Many cases, however, were free from specific symptoms. Whilst the former cases always were treated with iodide of potassium, the latter received mostly a powder of ferrum reductum and rheum. These internal remedies, combined with atropine or vinum opii and warm applications, produced sometimes a comparatively quick and good result. Most of the cases, however, made a very slow recovery, others did not yield to any treatment.

What *Hirschberg* calls *keratitis postvariolosa* was seen in four teen cases. The affection had no peculiar features. (V. Landesberg: Zur variolösen Ophthalmie.)

Nine cases of *corneal abscess* were treated by *keratotomy* according to Saemisch's method. In the others, Bowman's layer only, and the anterior lamellæ of the cornea were cut. Three of the former cases, which required daily reopening of the wound for nearly four weeks, healed with broad anterior synechiæ. Only one case of the whole number was combined with dacryo-cystitis, the majority were caused by injuries and foreign bodies.

CASE IV.—L. T., æt. 16 y., had been operated on her left eye for divergent squint by advancement of the internal rectus. Soon after the operation the corresponding part of the corneal margin became infiltrated. Warm applications were not well borne and therefore replaced by cold ones. This treatment, however, combined with atropine, did not arrest the disease. An abscess formed and slowly extended toward the centre of the cornea. About two weeks after the operation, blood-vessels began to form and then the absorption took place. Though the healing was very protracted, it finally led to a good result.

None of the eyes affected with corneal abscess was lost.

The following case of *keratomalacia* is interesting as to its etiology.

CASE V.—E. V., æt. 18 y., came to the institution for severe inflammation of his right eye. He stated that he sufferred first from diphtheria of the throat, and then from scarlet fever. During the latter sickness his right eye became inflamed and very painful, and he soon lost all sight in it. On examination there was found complete keratomalacia. There was no disease of the lids, no symptom of paralysis of the trigeminus, which might have been taken as a cause of this affection.

Among the cases of *corneal ulcers* the following should be reported.

CASE VI.—T. B., æt. 36 y., came under observation for the said disease on the 26th of May. When first examined the following conditions were found. Right eye: A deep ulcer with infiltrated borders all around the corneal margin. Corneal epithelium hazy. Chemosis. Pupil dilated by atropine. Left eye: An ulcer of the same kind,

involving, however, only the lower inner third of the corneal margin. Patient has intense pain. He was then treated with atropine and warm water applications. May 27th. Some points of infiltration along the upper corneal margin in the left eye. The ulcer in the right cornea seems somewhat cleaner. May 28th. The points of infiltration in the left eye have coalesced into a yellow streak, running parallel to the upper corneal margin and extending into its outer third. Warm applications are no longer borne. Compressive bandage. May 29th. The yellow stripe of infiltration is now transformed into an ulcer with infiltrated margin and has joined the former ulcer. The ulcer in the right eye is clean. The sensibility of the right cornea is totally abolished, while in the left it is only diminished. This state remained nearly unchanged, till on June 9th blood-vessels appeared at the bottom of both of the ulcers. In left cornea a small perforation. June 10th. Left anterior chamber restored. June 11th. Left cornea again perforated. June 12th. Anterior chamber restored. The formation of vessels in both corneæ goes on rapidly, and the ulcers become smaller and healed up. When the patient was discharged, on June 28th, a marginal leucoma was forming in both eyes, without anterior synechia, and interfering little with his sight, since the centre was entirely clear. $V=\frac{20}{30}$ L. and $\frac{20}{40}$ R.

Out of the nineteen cases of *corneal staphyloma*, ten were operated upon; two by Küchler's, the remaining ones by Knapp's method. Four of the latter operations healed per primam, in two the wounds gaped again when the sutures were removed, and the formation of connective tissue over the prolapsed vitreous could nicely be observed. In two cases suppurative panophthalmitis set in after the operation.

CASE VII.—St. J., æt. 24 y., a strong, healthy-looking young man, was operated upon for total staphyloma of the right cornea, with increase of intraocular pressure, on March 22d. As soon as the abscission had been made, the vitreous was suddenly thrown out of the eye, and a pulsating stream of blood made its appearance. Only after great efforts the bleeding was arrested, but returned every now and then during the next two days, until on the 25th purulent panophthalmitis set in. Patient stated that he always had been a hemophile.

Keratoconus was seen in three cases, twice affecting only one

eye. In two it was combined with old inflammatory changes of the cornea.

CASE VIII.—E. P., æt. 34 y., stated that for three years his vision was gradually impaired, and that he saw everything as through water. There was no trace of inflammation in the cornea, but very marked keratoconus, symmetrical in both eyes. The apex of the cone lay in the lower third of the cornea. $V = \frac{20}{70}$ L.; $\frac{20}{100}$ R. By —16 glasses vision was improved to $\frac{20}{40}$ L., $\frac{20}{30}$ R.

C. Affections of the Sclerotic.

Of the 14 cases of *episcleritis* only the following exhibited some interesting features.

CASE IX.—On August the 17th, R. R., æt. 10 y., was brought to the institute, after having suffered from an inflammation of his right eye for some weeks. The conditions were: Photophobia, lachrymation, some swelling of the upper lid, chemosis. At the outer third of the corneo-scleral margin the episcleral tissue was very much swollen and infiltrated. Aqueous humor turbid, iris somewhat discolored. Tn. Visual field complete. Diagnosis: Episcleritis. Treatment: Warm water applications, atropine, ferrum and rheum internally. While under treatment, the inflammation travelled all around the corneo-scleral margin, producing a very considerable swelling of the involved parts. This was the external condition of the eye, when on November 3d the patient complained of dimness of sight. Ophthalmoscopic examination revealed a central chorio-retinitis. The media were clear. Ord. iodide of potassium. Patient did not reappear until December the 4th, when he complained of not being able to see with this eye at all, though he was very much pleased with its external appearance. The conditions, then, were as follows: Very little swelling and injection of the episcleral tissue, the latter having a bluish tint. Anterior part of sclerotic somewhat ectatic. Some marginal opacities at the lower and inner part of cornea. Marked *neuro-retinitis.*

This was the last time the patient presented himself at the Institute. The case was exceptionally severe and this internal combination is certainly a rare occurrence.

The following case has been spoken of in my paper on "Sympathetic Ophthalmia" (V. v. 3 and 4, page 398). It

shows how, under certain circumstances, it may be very difficult to make a differential diagnosis between a beginning *scleral staphyloma* and an intraocular tumor.

CASE X.—A. B., æt. 30 years, presented himself on June the 5th. The following were the conditions of his left eye: Slight circumcorneal injection; corneal epithelium irregular, iris somewhat discolored; old posterior synechiæ; cataracta mollis, said to have come on gradually without any known cause. In the lower equatorial region a bluish-black elevation of the size of a large pin-head, which does not yield to pressure. V=0 and +T 1. Severe headache.

Since from the examination it remained doubtful whether this bluish-black elevation was a beginning scleral staphyloma, or a melano-sarcoma piercing the sclerotic, a small piece was cut off for microscopic examination. When the point of the knife touched the protrusion it collapsed and some vitreous escaped. Thus it was clear that we had to deal with a scleral staphyloma.

The eye had afterwards to be removed for sympathetic irritation of its fellow.

D. Affections of the Uveal Tract.

Iritis, as a genuine disease, was observed in 90 cases ($2\frac{2}{3}$ per cent), in ten of them affecting both eyes; one eye, however, more severely than the other.

In 26 cases ($28\frac{8}{9}$ per cent of all the cases of iritis) it was caused by general syphilis; in five of these, gummous tumors were present. The location of the gummata was three times in the minor iris circle and the pupillary edge, twice in the "angle of the iris." The specific iritis was treated with inunctions, combined with sublimate or calomel internally; besides atropine and leeches. All of the cases which entered the in-door department of the institute at an early stage of the disease were cured, whilst in such cases which refused to enter, the result was not always as desired.

CASE XI.—V. Gr., æt. 25 years, was admitted after having suffered from a severe inflammation of both eyes for about a week. He stated that he had been infected a year previously, and had been treated. There was severe iritis in both eyes and nearly total synechia. He was

leeched and mercurialized. Atropine was instilled every hour, and after some days nearly all the synechiæ yielded. After having been thus treated for nine days, a gummous tumor appeared in the lower angle of the iris of the left eye. Two days later, another was seen near the first. Each of them reached about the size of a pin-head, and decayed and was absorbed in six days, leaving hardly a trace. When the patient was discharged, all inflammation was gone. Vision in both eyes $\frac{20}{20}$.

Mercury was also given to patients suffering from non-syphilitic iritis and proved very beneficial.

Schnabel's statement "that he found in sixteen cases of specific iritis only one normal retina, and in ten cases of non-specific iritis only three"* could not but challenge a closer examination of all the cases coming under observation. I find in our records in three cases of iritis (two of which were specific), notes of an accompanying mild retinitis. In the twenty-four other cases examined especially as to this combination, retinitis was absent. The indistinctness of the outlines, and the dirty grayish appearance of the papilla, are not caused by retinitis. They are due to the turbidity of the aqueous humor and vitreous body.

The turbidity of the aqueous humor, which is hardly ever wanting in iritis, has not been taken in account by Schnabel. The turbidity of the vitreous body for him is characteristic of hyalitis, of which I have no doubt either. But he speaks of a genuine hyalitis, though he does not prove it. My own investigations, as well as those of *Schwalbe* and others, are fully convincing that a genuine hyalitis does not exist. *Berlin's* experiments on foreign bodies in the vitreous, as well as *Iwanoff's* observations on detachment of the vitreous body, do not prove the contrary, as long as it remains impossible to bring a foreign body into the vitreous without injuring at the same time any other membrane of the globe. In all the cases of hyalitis that I have examined, it was caused by an inflammatory process of the uveal tract.

Though, after all that has been mentioned, the possibility of

* The Accompanying and Consecutive Diseases of Iritis, by I. Schnabel. These ARCHIVES, vol.V. 2, page 169.

a combination of retinitis with iritis shall not be denied, I may state that, at least in the cases under our observation, it was of a rare occurrence, certainly nearly as rare as the cases of blindness following iritis, of which *Schnabel* seems to have seen an exceedingly large number.

Most of the cases, after the symptoms of iritis had disappeared, still showed some hyalitis, and were therefore kept under observation for some time longer. I do not know of one recent case in which the final result was not satisfactory. Blindness after iritis never occurred.

Sixty-one of the ninety cases of iritis occurred in male, twenty-nine in female patients. While the age of the male patients varied throughout (the oldest was 65 years), the greater part of the female patients that had non-specific iritis ranged between 44 and 58 years of age.

The *tumor* of the iris mentioned in table I. was a traumatic granuloma, and will be found in my "Contributions to the Path. Anat. cf the Eye."

Uncommon *abnormities of pigmentation* of the iris were seen in two cases. In a boy, eight years of age, there were two small sectors of the iris entirely free from pigment. No signs of a former inflammation were present, and the eye was otherwise normal. In the second case, the lower half of the iris was nearly free from pigment. This condition was caused by iritis of long duration, and atrophy by the pressure of a dislocated chalky cataract. (Cf. Case 4, Vol. V. 3 and 4, page 401.)

In one instance in an aphakial blind eye (after division of a soft cataract), crystals of cholestearin were seen suspended in the aqueous humor, and in the parenchyma of the iris.

Serous choroiditis, or *detachment of the retina*, was observed in sixteen cases. Ten referred to male, six to female patients. Three of the cases were admitted to the hospital, two because they were very recent and offered some hope of improvement, the third was admitted more on account of the other eye, in which detachment seemed imminent.

CASE XII.—W. S. E., æt. 20 y., when entering the Institute, stated

that he had always been very near-sighted. A week previously he first discovered that his right eye was nearly blind. There was divergent squint of about one line and a half. Size and mobility of the pupil normal. Visual field very much narrowed in the upper and lower peripheric parts. Media very dim. Venous hyperæmia. Counts fingers at the distance of two feet. The patient was kept in a dark room, lying as quiet as possible on his back, and Heurteloup's leech was applied every five or six days. Sublimate was given internally. After four weeks' treatment, during which the fundus gradually cleared up, there remained a small detachment of the retina in the lower periphery and some opacities in the vitreous body. He now counted fingers at fifteen feet and kept this vision as long as he was under observation.

CASE XIII.—Mrs. O., æt. 42 y., entered the Institute after having noticed a gradual diminution of sight in her right, near-sighted, eye, which now had only perception of light. Her left eye was phthisical from a former disease. Patient was pregnant. Though the vitreous body of her right eye was very dim, a detachment of the lower half of the retina could easily be seen. After a fortnight's treatment, consisting in rest and applications of Heurteloup's leech, she wanted to be discharged, because she expected to be confined. The fundus then was nearly clear, a large detachment remained in the lower half of the retina. She counted fingers at seven feet.

There is one case of *coloboma of the iris* on record. The difformity existed in both eyes. While in the right eye it did not extend farther back than the insertion of the iris, in the left eye it involved the ciliary body, choroid, and optic nerve-entrance.

E. Glaucoma.

Nearly all the thirty-nine recorded cases of glaucoma were of the simple chronic kind. In ten of them both eyes were affected; one, however, more than the other. 23 cases occurred in male, 16 in female patients. 7 of all the patients were Jews. The youngest male patient was 29, the youngest female 23 years of age; the oldest male patient was 75 and the oldest female 76 years of age. 18 of these patients consented to be operated upon. 6 were operated upon both eyes, the whole number of iridectomies for glaucoma thus being 24.

In comparison with the conditions of the eyes before the operation, the results of the latter on the whole were satisfactory. Most of the cases were very old, the iris was atrophic and the healing was sometimes very protracted. In eleven eyes an after-hemorrhage occurred on the second or third day after the operation.

Four eyes only showed a marked improvement by the iridectomy. They are the following.

CASE XIV.—I. M., æt. 63 years. Diminution of sight for 6 years previous to operation. No headache or ciliary neuralgia. Right eye: only perception of light, which remained unchanged by the operation. Left eye: visual field wanting on the nasal and upper outer side. Only the inner lower quadrant well preserved. Disk whitish, punctate. Incipient excavation. Slight pressure produces arterial pulsation. +T 1. Counts fingers at two feet. One month after the operation: Visual field enlarged out and upward. No excavation, no pulsation on pressure. Counts fingers at fifteen feet.

CASE XV.—L. v. H., æt. 47 years. Diminution of sight in the right eye observed for eight weeks. Severe ciliary pain. Cornea and vitreous body very dim, deep excavation. +T 1. Faint perception of light. Visual field almost reduced to the point of fixation. Ten days after the iridectomy had been performed: visual field somewhat enlarged in all directions, least upward. Counts fingers at six feet. No pain.

CASE XVI.—A. M., æt. 54 years. Diminution of sight in the right eye observed for five months. Pain. Sees colored rings around the light. Vitreous body dim. Excavation. Visual field contracted nearly to the point of fixation. +T 1. Counts fingers at five feet. Three weeks after the operation: visual field very little enlarged. Counts fingers easily at twenty feet. No pain.

CASE XVII.—Br. H., æt. 65 years. Diminution of sight in right eye observed for eight months. Had been treated for six months with homœopathic medicines internally. Vitreous body very dim, so as to make it impossible to decide whether there existed an excavation or not. Visual field concentrically restricted toward point of fixation. Counts fingers at three feet. +T 1. Four months after the operation: vitreous much cleared. No excavation. Visual field very much enlarged. Vision=$\frac{20}{40}$.

Nine times slight iritis was observed after iridectomy for glaucoma.

One case was very remarkable for its protracted healing. It is the following.

CASE XVIII.—Mrs. I. H., æt. 32 y., was operated upon her right eye for chronic glaucoma on January the 13th. After the corneo-scleral wound had closed and reopened several times, she finally was discharged four weeks after the operation, having retained the vision she had before the operation ($\frac{20}{70}$). On the 3d of March, while dancing, she felt a sudden pain in her eye and her sight at once became very dim. When she re-entered the Institute it was found that the corneo-scleral wound had been reopened. There was slight iritis. Wound and iritis healed again and she was discharged. On the 25th of May, however, she returned with a new attack of glaucoma in the same eye, and nearly total synechia. When she left the Institute this time, there were yet four small synechiæ; the intraocular pressure was normal. Her sight was now $\frac{20}{100}$. Though the wound since then has remained closed, and no new symptoms of iritis have appeared, she yet suffers from time to time from slight glaucomatous attacks.

In the case of *hemorrhagic glaucoma*, the first symptoms were large hemorrhages in the retina. After the patient had been treated for these during several weeks, glaucoma developed suddenly, ushered in by very severe pain. The operation relieved the pain, but the lost vision was not regained.

Consecutive glaucoma, occurring in the staphylomatous eye of a young seamstress, passed over, without any operation, by application of leeches and some days' rest in a dark room.

F. Affections of the Optic Nerve and Retina.

Affections of the optic nerve and retina were seen in 3% of the cases, rather a large number.

Neuro-retinitis was observed in nine cases without any assignable cause. Among the five patients who presented themselves with *hemorrhagic retinitis*, three suffered from diseases of the heart. In one of the remaining two the diagnosis had to be changed by the course the disease took afterwards. It is the following.

Case XIX.—W. L., æt. 19 y., came under observation on the 17th of April with a large retinal hemorrhage in the lower half of his right eye. He saw only movements of the hand. No cause for this trouble could be detected. No albumen in the urine. Iodide of potassium. Patient was seen about every fortnight and his sight improved to $\frac{10}{200}$. His urine was frequently examined, but showed no trace of albumen, until August the 30th, when he came with pronounced neuro-retinitis in his previously healthy left eye. Now, also, the general symptoms of Bright's disease made their appearance. Under treatment with ferrum tannicum also the conditions of this eye improved. The 20th of September patient complained of a new diminution of sight in his right eye, in which also we now found a pronounced neuro-retinitis. Though the conditions were improved somewhat a month later, the patient did not reappear.

This case is especially interesting on account of the space of four months intervening from the first hemorrhage in the retina and the appearance of the general symptoms of Bright's disease.

Neuro-retinitis Brightii was seen in eight other cases, which, on the whole, did not show many new features.

Case XX.—W. J., æt. 40 y., came under observation August 28th. His right eye had suddenly lost vision nearly a month previously. The ophthalmoscopic picture was somewhat unusual. Many striped hemorrhages in the retina. In the macula lutea a large oval patch, the upper half of which was formed by a very thin layer of blood, while the lower consisted of a dark coagulated substance. Horizontally nearly through the centre of the patch ran a white streak with a dark border on the lower side, as if casting a shadow. The streak appeared to be raised. Dr. Knapp, under whose care the patient was, pronounced it to be *coagulated fibrine*. This large blood patch was surrounded by a number of minute white patches. Albumen in the urine.

Case XXI.—A. Str., æt. 39 y., came under treatment for pronounced neuro-retinitis on the 5th of November. He suffered from intense headache. No albumen in the urine. The left temporal artery was atheromatous. Five weeks later albumen was found, and on the 18th of December patient died suddenly from Bright's disease, in the Mount Sinai Hospital.

Seven of the nine cases of *Bright's Neuro-retinitis* occurred in male patients, the youngest being 19 years of age; two in female patients, one being 22, the other 40 years of age.

Seven patients presented themselves suffering from *pigmentary retinitis.* Five were male, and severally 12, 42, 50, 52 and 53 years of age; two were female, one 7, one 10 years of age. Three of these cases did not show any complication; in two there was nystagmus, in one nystagmus and strabismus, in one posterior polar cataract. In one case only the disease had led into complete atrophy of both optic nerves and retinæ. Only in one case the parents were relatives.

One case of *embolism of the central retinal artery* was seen.

CASE XXII.—When T. M., 56 years of age, presented himself, he had been blind in his right eye for five days, after having been paralyzed in both legs four weeks previously. The blindness occurred suddenly after dinner. The retina was found to be very pale. The veins were dilated; only a small number of very thin arteries could be found. In the macula lutea was the characteristic red spot. The patient was seen only once, since he died from apoplexy shortly afterwards.

To the fifty-two cases of *atrophy* of the *optic nerve* we may fairly add fourteen of the cases recorded as *amblyopia*, the entire number thus being sixty-six. These cases, of course, exceedingly varied in degree.

As to their etiology, I compile the following statement from the records.

Atrophy after neuritis, 2.
from cerebral disease, 3.
from spinal disease, 2.
from abuse of liquors, etc., 14.
from syphilis, 11.
from injury, 4.
from lead-poisoning, 2.

In the remaining twenty-eight cases the cause was unknown.

Some further particulars about the cases of atrophy will be found in Table VI.

TABLE VI.—*A. Male.*

Cause.	*Color-blind for:*	*Vision, when first seen.*	*Age.*
1. Unknown, . . .	Red and blue.	R. $\frac{6}{200}$; L. $\frac{1}{200}$.	44
2. "	Red and yellow.	Both $\frac{10}{200}$.	18
3. "	—	R. $\frac{20}{100}$; L. $\frac{20}{40}$.	66
4. "	R. red.	R. $\frac{20}{200}$; L. $\frac{10}{200}$.	52
5. "	—	R. 0 ; L. $\frac{1}{\infty}$.	20
6. "	—	—	45
7. "	All colors.	Both $\frac{10}{200}$.	58
8. "	All colors.	Both $\frac{5}{200}$.	36
9. "	—	—	30
10. "	—	Both 0.	31
11. "	—	—	33
12. "	—	R. $\frac{20}{200}$; L. $\frac{20}{70}$.	59
13. "	—	—	53
14. "	—	—	49
15. "	Green.	R. $\frac{20}{200}$; L. $\frac{5}{200}$.	21
16. "	—	—	40
17. "	L. all colors, R. green.	R. $\frac{20}{100}$; L. $\frac{4}{200}$.	30
18. "	—	Both 0.	38
19. "	Red and green.	R. $\frac{20}{200}$; L. $\frac{20}{100}$.	47
20. Syphilis, . . .	Green and blue.	R. $\frac{8}{200}$; L. $\frac{10}{200}$.	32
21. "	—	R. $\frac{20}{30}$; L. $\frac{20}{200}$.	40
22. "	All colors.	Both $\frac{20}{200}$.	60
23. "	—	R. $\frac{20}{70}$; L. $\frac{10}{200}$	27
24. "	—	Both 0.	41
25. "	Red and green.	R. 0 ; L. $\frac{3}{200}$.	38
26. "	—	R. $\frac{14}{200}$; L. $\frac{1}{200}$.	58
27. "	—	R. $\frac{12}{200}$; L. $\frac{20}{50}$.	46
28. "	—	Both $\frac{1}{\infty}$.	36
29. "	All colors.	R. $\frac{7}{200}$; L. $\frac{2}{200}$.	30
30. Abuse, . . .	—	—	26
31. "	—	R. $\frac{20}{50}$; L. $\frac{20}{200}$;	34
32. "	Red and green.	R. $\frac{6}{200}$; L. $\frac{10}{200}$.	40
33. "	—	—	38
34. "	—	Both $\frac{20}{200}$.	52
35. "	—	R. $\frac{20}{40}$; L. $\frac{20}{70}$.	44
36. "	—	—	54
37. "	Green.	Both $\frac{7}{200}$.	45
38. "	—	R. $\frac{20}{40}$; L. $\frac{20}{100}$.	30
39. Cerebral, . . .	—	R. $\frac{20}{20}$; L. $\frac{20}{100}$.	49
40. Injury, . . .	—	R. $\frac{1}{\infty}$; L. $\frac{20}{20}$.	46
41. "	—	R. $\frac{20}{20}$; $\frac{20}{200}$.	43
42. "	Red.	R. $\frac{10}{200}$; L. $\frac{20}{20}$.	64
43. Spinal, . . .	Blue.	R. $\frac{20}{50}$; L. $\frac{20}{70}$.	53
44. "	All colors.	R. $\frac{1}{\infty}$; L. $\frac{20}{100}$.	48
45. Neuritis, . . .	—	R. $\frac{1}{\infty}$; L. 0.	63
46. Lead-poisoning . .	—	Both 0.	32
47. " " . .	—	R. $\frac{1}{\infty}$; L. $\frac{1}{200}$.	44

B. Female.

Cause.	*Color-blind for:*	*Vision, when first seen.*	*Age.*
48. Unknown, ...	——	——	29
49. "	——	——	45
50. "	——	Both 0.	14
51. "	——	R. $\frac{20}{200}$; L. $\frac{1}{200}$.	40
52. "	——	R. $\frac{4}{200}$; L. $\frac{20}{100}$.	50
53. "	All colors.	R. $\frac{20}{70}$; L. $\frac{4}{200}$.	40
54. "	——	R. $\frac{10}{200}$; L. $\frac{20}{50}$.	35
55. "	Red.	R. $\frac{20}{70}$; L. $\frac{7}{200}$.	66
56. "	——	R. $\frac{3}{200}$; L. $\frac{20}{70}$.	33
57. Syphilis, ...	——	——	30
58. Abusus, ...	——	Both $\frac{20}{50}$.	40
59. "	Green.	Both $\frac{20}{200}$.	46
60. "	Red and green.	R. $\frac{10}{200}$; L. $\frac{15}{200}$.	35
61. "	Blue.	Both $\frac{10}{200}$.	18
62. "	——	R. $\frac{20}{200}$; L. $\frac{20}{100}$.	57
63. Cerebral, . . .	——	R. $\frac{20}{70}$; L. $\frac{20}{20}$.	30
64. "	Green.	R. $\frac{20}{200}$; L. $\frac{15}{200}$.	50
65. Injury, ...	——	R. 0; L. $\frac{20}{20}$.	$8\frac{1}{2}$
66. Neuritis, . . .	——	——	5

From the foregoing table it will be seen that atrophy of the optic nerve occurred in 47 male and 19 female patients, the youngest being five, the oldest sixty-six years of age.

Color blindness was noticed in twenty-two of the cases; in six of them no color at all could be perceived. The various cases of color blindness show that the different theories advanced to explain this defect do not in all particulars agree with nature. It is to be hoped that the recent discoveries of *Boll*, *Kühne*, and others will soon lead to more satisfactory theories on the perception of colors.

In six cases the atrophy affected at the time the optic nerve of only one eye, its cause being twice cerebal, four times traumatic.

Glioma was seen in two cases, affected both eyes, and was too far advanced to justify an operation.

Opaque nervous fibres of the retina were in two cases the cause of complaint; hyperæsthesia of the retina and asthenopic symptoms. They were observed in three other cases being under treatment for other diseases. All the five patients were in females. The ophthalmoscopic picture was as usual.

One case of *left-sided binocular hemiopia* occurred in a woman 39 years of age, during an apoplectic seizure on the ninth day after confinement.

G. Affections of the Crystalline Lens.

Affections of the lens appeared in 5% of all the cases. Their different forms may be seen in Table I.

In the 75 cases of *mature senile* cataract in one eye, there existed at the same time 38 times an immature cataract in the fellow-eye. In 43 of the 50 cases of *immature progressive* cataract the affection was present in both eyes. 9 of the 11 cases of *hypermature* cataract were combined with immature cataract of the other eye, in one case the other eye was free, and in one it had a mature cataract.

Senile cataract was thus observed in 209 eyes; 121 times in the right, 88 times in the left.

Of the 118 patients in which senile cataract occurred, 66 were males, 52 females.

The result of the extractions of cataract may be seen in Dr. Knapp's report, as far as his own operations are concerned. (See this volume, first paper.)

The cases of *traumatic cataract* and *dislocation of the lens* will be spoken of under the head of "Injuries and Sympathetic Ophthalmia."

Posterior polar cataract was observed five times, always in myopic eyes.

Division for *soft cataract* was made in four eyes; in one it was made twice. This latter also was the only one showing some reaction after this operation.

Case XXIII.—A. M., æt. 18 y., was operated on her left eye on the 5th of June. During the night following the operation she suffered from severe pain. The next morning the pupil was narrow, the lens-substance very much swollen and bulging into the anterior chamber. Some increase of intraocular pressure. After six leeches had been applied to the temple and atropine was instilled every half-hour, she was soon relieved. A second division of the shrunken lens was made on the 19th of July, without being followed by any reaction. The lens now is

entirely absorbed and only a very fine string of lens capsule runs across the pupil. Sight excellent.

H. Injuries to the Eye and their Consequences, including Sympathetic Ophthalmia.

One hundred and nine cases of injuries to the eye came under observation, excluding all the minor injuries to the surface of the cornea and conjunctiva, and burns by caustics.

They are the following:

1. Large corneal ulcer, 2.
2. Kerato-iritis, 5.
3. Corneal wound with prolapse of iris, 14.
4. " " " irido-dialysis, 2.
5. " " " irido-cyclitis, 3.
6. " " " prolapse of ciliary body, 1.
7. " " " chronic irido-choroiditis, 7.
8. " " " purulent iritis, 1.
9. " " " purulent irido-choroiditis, 5.
10. " " " cataract and prolapse, 3.
11. " " " " " irido-dialysis, 1.
12. Wound of cornea and sclera, 4.
13. Wound of cornea and lens, 15.
14. Wound of the sclerotic, 3.
15. Wound of the sclerotic, with iritis, 1.
16. Hæmophthalmus, 1.
17. Cataracta mollis and rupture of zonula, 1.
18. Staphyloma, 4.
19. Foreign body in eye without present inflammation, 5.
20. Dislocation of lens, 8.
21. Rupture of choroid, 2.
22. Retinal hemorrhage, 1.
23. Atrophy of optic nerve, 4.
24. Phthisis bulbi, 16.

Total, 109.

Of these 109 cases, 33 occurred in children. In all the cases of corneal wound with prolapse, the prolapse at once was cut

off with favorable results. Of the *traumatic cataracts* 6 were operated on.

They are the following:

CASE XXIV.—S. D., æt. 48 years, was struck in his left eye with scissors. Cataract extracted by Von Graefe's method, downward. While completing the section the iris was freed from its anterior synechia. Final result, V $\frac{20}{40}$.

CASE XXV.—Chr. M., æt. 20 years, was injured on his left eye by a small piece of steel. Section performed with a lance-shaped knife, down and inward, and carried through the anterior synechia. Lens came out only partially. Subsequent iritis and absorption of the swollen lens-substance. When discharged, counted fingers at eight feet.

CASE XXVI.—A. F., æt. 10 years. Anterior synechia of iris and lens-capsule, traumatic cataract in the left eye. Section with Von Graefe's knife carried through the synechia. Most of the lens came out. Subsequent iritis, new anterior synechia. Three weeks later division of secondary cataract. Final result, V $\frac{20}{30}$.

CASE XXVII.—D. G., æt. 12 years. Traumatic cataract and anterior synechia in the right eye. Section with Von Graefe's knife carried through the attached iris. Some lens-substance remained in the eye and was absorbed later. Final result after secondary operation, V $\frac{20}{20}$.

CASE XXVIII.—B. D., æt. 37 years. Traumatic cataract and posterior synechiæ in the right eye. Von Graefe's section upward. After some of the lens-substance was removed, the vitreous body presented in the wound, without escaping, however. The remaining lens-substance was gradually absorbed. Patient seeing through a small clear central pupil had V $\frac{20}{200}$. After operation for secondary cataract, V=$\frac{20}{40}$ (April, 1877).

CASE XXIX.—K. H., æt. 76 years. The traumatic cataract in the left eye was half dislocated into the anterior chamber. Corneal flap. No iridectomy. Final result, V $\frac{20}{40}$.

In two of the cases of traumatic cataract the absorption of the lens-substance took place without an operation. One of these patients, injured by a thistle, has now V ^{20}.

Five of the eyes which were phthisical after having been injured were removed, lest they might one day give rise to sympathetic affections.

In three out of the eight cases of *traumatic dislocation of the lens*, the displacement was into the vitreous body; in one, half into the vitreous and one-half into the anterior chamber; in three, into the anterior chamber; in one, the lens was first dislocated into the vitreous body and afterwards fell into the anterior chamber. Two of the lenses dislocated into the anterior chamber were extracted. They are the following:

Case XXX.—G. G., æt. 32 years, received a heavy blow on his right eye, which caused laceration of both lids. Only after the lids had healed, he presented himself at the Institute. The transparent lens then lay in the anterior chamber and had caused a considerable increase of intraocular pressure. He saw only movements of the hand. Von Graefe's knife was thrust through the lens and the lens extracted in completing the section. Some vitreous body escaped. The prolapse of the vitreous body and some remnants of the lens caused a very protracted recovery. When discharged he counted fingers at three feet. Not long afterward, however, the patient was obliged to come back on account of severe pain in his eye. There was a partial staphyloma at the site of the corneo-scleral scar, and new increase of tension. His vision was now reduced to perception of light. Abscission of the staphylomatous scar removed the irritation.

Case XXXI.—G. W., æt. 65 years. When the patient presented herself, the cataractous lens lay in the anterior chamber, and there was some increase of tension. The section was made upward and followed by the spontaneous expulsion of the lens. The iris prolapsed some days after the operation when, by an accident, the wound was reopened. Final result: V $\frac{6}{200}$.

The following is the history of the case above mentioned, in which the lens was dislocated partially into the anterior chamber, and partially into the vitreous body.

Case XXXII.—M. B., æt. 24 years, was struck on her right eye by the cork of a soda-water bottle a week before she entered the Institute. There was some increase of intraocular pressure. To relieve the patient from her pain, Dr. Gruening performed paracentesis of the anterior chamber, with a lance-shaped knife. The prolapsing iris was cut off. The paracentesis of the anterior chamber had to be twice repeated.

The lens lay finally in its normal position and the patient so far is doing well.

Isolated *rupture of the choroid* was seen in the following two cases.

CASE XXXIII.—Fr. C., æt. 27 years, had been struck by a base-ball on his left eye, six months previous to examination. From that time he could not see well on account of a black streak crossing every object he looked at. The ophthalmoscope revealed a long rupture of the choroid on the outer side of the macula lutea, running concentrically to the outline of the optic nerve. The upper end of the rupture divided into three smaller branches. His vision was $\frac{20}{20}$.

CASE XXXIV.—G. S., æt. 26 years. A week previous to examination he had received a heavy blow against his right eye. When he was first seen, the vitreous body was so dim and full of opacities that a clear view of the fundus could not be obtained. A week later, a long rupture of the choroid could be seen in its lower half. It ran concentrically to the margin of the optic nerve, its centre being about two disk-diameters below the macula lutea.

In both these cases some of the larger veins of the choroid passed uninjured over the defect.

Sympathetic affections were obtained in the following 18 cases.

A. Sympathetic Irritation.

1. CASE XXXV.—A. B., æt. 30 years. (This case has already been reported under No. 2 in my paper "On the Anatom. Causes, etc., of Symp. Ophth.," Vol. V. 3 and 4, page 398; and under Case XI. in this paper.) There was a small black protrusion in the lower equatorial part of the left eye, the nature of which was somewhat doubtful It was thought either to be a beginning staphyloma or an intraocular tumor. The attempt to take a little piece off for microscopic examination showed it to be a staphyloma. Four days after this puncture sympathetic irritation of the right eye was caused by a new inflammatory attack in the left. The left eye was then enucleated and the patient relieved of all symptoms in the right.

2. CASE XXXVI.—P. B., æt. 45 years. (This case has been reported in the same paper under No. 3.) The right eye had been struck by a splinter of iron, three weeks previous to the first examination. The

diagnosis was : foreign body in the right eye ; irido-cyclitis dolens. Sympathetic irritation in the left eye. The enucleation of the right eye was consented to only a week later, when the symptoms of sympathetic irritation were very much increased. The enucleation of the right cured the left eye entirely.

3. CASE XXXVII.—T. W., æt. 46 years, had been struck by a piece of glass into his left eye, five weeks previous to his first presentation at the Institute. The conditions then were : some circumcorneal injection, pigmented scar in the lower corneo-scleral region extending downward to the equator. Iris adherent to the scar. Anterior chamber shallow, pupil wide. —T2. Perception of light. Inner and lower half of visual field wanting. Fundus cannot be illuminated. (Detachment of retina ?) Sympathetic irritation in the right eye, which was at once relieved by the enucleation of the left.

4. CASE XXXVIII.—C. S., æt. 36 years. When a child, the patient had been struck on her left eye. Since that time the eye gradually enlarged, inflamed from time to time, causing severe pain. When first examined at the Institute, the eye had the form of what is called hydrophthalmus. Especially the cornea and anterior chamber were very large. There was circumcorneal injection and a central speck in the cornea. Aqueous humor turbid. Iris somewhat discolored. Lens tremulous. Tn. Perception of light. Patient stated as the only symptom in her right eye, that its vision had been failing for some time. Two weeks after this examination a new inflammatory attack made the left eye greatly worse, necessitating its enucleation.

5. CASE XXXIX.—Fr. Br., æt. 22 years. (This case has been spoken of under No. 1 in the paper above mentioned.) Six weeks before the patient came under observation, his left eye had been injured by a piece of steel. Since that time it had continued to be inflamed and painful. When he was first seen, there was a scleral scar in the lower ciliary region. Considerable chemosis. Iritis. A yellow reflex from the pupil. Patient then was kept under observation for some days, during which a spongy exudation developed in the anterior chamber. Sympathetic irritation being now well pronounced in the right eye, the left eye was enucleated. This operation relieved all the symptoms in the right eye.

6. CASE XL.—C. V., æt. 44 years, had been struck on his right eye twelve years previously. Since that time he had in it frequent inflammatory attacks, accompanied by severe pain. There was a corneo-scleral scar. The globe very much shrunken. Recent inflammation.

Ossification of the choroid. Sympathetic irritation of the left eye, which was fully relieved by the enucleation of the right.

7. CASE XLI.—T. B., æt. 56 years, had been injured by a piece of stone on his left eye, ten years previously. The ensuing inflammation had lasted for many months. Later on he had frequent inflammatory and painful attacks in this eye, in which the right always participated. Four weeks previous to examination, such an attack had suddenly come on and changed the appearance of his left eye. The left eye was staphylomatous. There was hæmophthalmus and the sight totally abolished. +T 2. Marked symptoms of sympathetic irritation in the right eye, which disappeared entirely after the left was enucleated.

All of these seven cases show the good therapeutic effect of the enucleation of the eye first injured, as long as the sympathetic affection has not yet caused anatomical changes in the membranes of the fellow-eye. I think this fact, in comparison with the poor results of the operation in later stages, should remove all hesitation concerning the enucleation of an eye which is both useless and dangerous. There is no doubt that many an eye has been taken out for imaginary sympathetic trouble, yet it is certainly better for the patient to lose an eye, liable at any time to give rise to sympathetic affection, than by keeping it to be exposed to total blindness. This, of course, is different when the patient can remain under observation, and has some sight left in the injured eye.

B. Sympathetic Iritis.

8. CASE XLII.—B. St., æt. 64 years, was operated on four months previously for cataract in her right eye, by Von Graefe's method, in one of our neighboring cities. Purulent panophthalmitis and phthisis bulbi had been the unfortunate result. For four weeks previous to examination, she noticed symptoms of sympathetic irritation in her left eye. Now severe iritis sympathetica was present. The patient was sent back to the operator.

9. CASE XLIII.—W. G., æt. 5 years, had been hurt in his right eye by a pair of scissors, five months previous to examination. There was a scleral scar in the upper equatorical region. The globe was phthisical

and there recent cyclitis dolens was present. Sympathetic iritis in the left eye. Enucleation of the right advised, but refused by the mother.

10. Case XLIV.—Ch. D., æt. 60 (?) years, was operated on by Dr. Knapp, for cataract in his right eye, October the 20th. The cataract was of many years' duration and the cortical substance not yet completely opaque. The operation was followed by purulent irido-choroiditis. There had been sometimes a slight conjunctival redness in his left eye, and disappeared again, when at once, on the 18th of December, eight weeks after the operation, without any warning symptoms, iritis appeared in this left eye. The right then was at once enucleated. Since this unfortunate case will be described more extensively by Dr. Knapp, I will only add that the sympathetic affection took a slow course, caused great pain, and led to blindness.

C. Sympathetic Irido-cyclitis.

11. Case XLV.—Ch. B., æt. 9 years. (This case has been spoken of under No. 20, vol. V. 3 and 4, page 433, in the paper above mentioned. Though it is there entered under the cases of iritis, because the patient came first with this affection, it should be named under the cases of irido-cyclitis.) His left eye had been injured by a pin seven years previously. When he was first seen there was chronic irido-choroiditis in the left eye and slight sympathetic iritis in the right. The enucleation of the left eye removed all symptoms of the right so quickly that he could be discharged five days after the operation. Two weeks afterwards patient came back with plastic irido-cyclitis. His vision was then $\frac{2}{200}$. The inflammatory symptoms subsided under mercurial treatment. The attempt to make an iridectomy proved unsuccessful and in few days the coloboma was closed again. When he was discharged he had regained a vision of $\frac{20}{200}$. Since that time his sight has changed several times, it was once reduced to $\frac{10}{200}$, but is now again $\frac{20}{200}$. The anterior chamber is very shallow, more than half of the pupil is filled with a pseudo-membrane.

12. Case XLVI.—C. S., æt. 58 years, had been struck by a piece of iron on his right eye, eighteen years previously. An operation had then been performed on that eye and the foreign body was extracted. Soon after this operation, which proved unfortunate, his left eye became inflamed and he almost lost his sight. When examined, there was occlusion of the pupil in the right blind eye, and the iris was drawn into a scar in the upper corneo-scleral margin. In the left eye also there was

occlusion of the pupil, which was almost complete. Perception of light good. Tn. After instillation of atropine, counts fingers at two feet. No sign of any present inflammation. An upward iridectomy raised V to $\frac{15}{200}$.

13. CASE XLVII.—A. B., æt. 48 years. Left eye struck by a piece of a gun-cap three years previously. Severe inflammation. Five weeks afterwards the right eye began to be painful, and there was great photophobia, and lachrymation, and impairment of sight. The inflammation in the right eye lasted for eight weeks, then sight was reduced to mere perception of light. There has been no other inflammatory attack. Eighteen months after the injury of the left eye, which had continued inflamed, the piece of gun-cap pierced the sclerotic and was removed with a pair of forceps. When examined there was complete phthisis of the left eye, and in the right a dense pupillary membrane. The periphery of the iris was raised in the shape of a ring. Some circumcorneal injection. Perception of light good. Visual field complete Tn. A large iridectomy was then performed on that eye; the pupil, however, closed again in three days.

14. CASE XLVIII.—T. K., æt. 59 years. Two years previously, kerato-iritis in right eye from burn with lime. Sight lost. Four months later, the left eye began to be inflamed: great pain, photophobia, and lachrymation, vision rapidly failing. When first examined, the anterior chamber of the right eye was very shallow, and there was a dense pupillary membrane and a crater-shaped iris. Vision 0. Tn. Circular synechia in the left eye, leaving free a very small part of the upper pupillary edge. Tn. Visual field complete, $V=\frac{2}{200}$, after instillation of atropine, $\frac{4}{200}$. Since patient complained of excessive pain in his right (blind) eye, it was enucleated. Some weeks later an upward iridectomy in his left eye gave him vision $\frac{9}{200}$.

D. Sympathetic Irido-choroiditis.

15. CASE XLIX.—A. C., æt. 32 years. Right eye injured three years previously. Five weeks later, the left eye became inflamed and the right was removed without producing any improvement in the left, which gradually lost its sight. When first examined there was in the left eye a very shallow anterior chamber. A pupillary membrane all around the edge of the iris left a small central space free, through which a red reflex could be obtained. No present inflammation.

Perception of light and projection good in the upper half of the visual field. The lower half entirely wanting. —T 1.

16. Case L.—G. H., æt. 14 years. This case has been spoken of in the paper above mentioned under No. 24, Vol. v. 3 and 4, page 443. When the patient was first seen, his right eye had been injured by a piece of stone six weeks previously. There was cyclitis dolens. Since there was at the same time marked sympathetic irritation in the left eye, the enucleation of the right eye was advised, but not allowed until a week later, when there was severe iritis in the left eye and vision diminished to $\frac{5}{200}$. After the enucleation the conditions of the right eye were improved for a short while. When he was seen later, sympathetic irido-choroiditis was manifest. After all inflammatory symptoms in the eye had ceased, it was attempted to make an iridectomy upward. The degenerated iris, however, did not give way, but was torn by each grasp with the forceps.

E. Sympathetic Neuro-retinitis.

These two cases will be found fully described in my paper, "On Sympathetic Neuro-retinitis," read before the international congress of ophthalmology, held in New York, Sept., 1876. (See Report Cases VI. and VII.)

17. Case LI.—T. L., æt. 11 years. Six weeks previous to examination a gun-cap penetrated into the right eye, and was removed two days later. From that time this eye had been inflamed, and a week ago the left eye showed the first signs of sympathetic trouble. When examined, there was in the right an elevated scar at the outer-lower corneo-scleral margin, in which iris was imbedded. Iritis. $V=\frac{2}{200}$. Tn. Visual field complete. In the left eye, small posterior synechiæ all around the pupil. Pronounced venous hyperæmia of the papilla and retina, the disc and its surroundings grayish infiltrated; neuro-retinitis. $V=\frac{4}{200}$. Tn. Visual field complete. After the prolapse in the right eye was cut off, there was a temporary amelioration. Very soon, however, irido-choroiditis developed in the left eye and did not allow to trace the progress of the neuro-retinitis. Later a sudden attack of glaucoma in this eye produced staphyloma, perforation in the upper part, and escape of pus. Total blindness and phthisis in both eyes was the final result.

18. Case LII.—W. H., æt. 38 years, lost his right eye twelve years previously by a disease, which was probably glaucoma. Ever since,

he had frequent attacks of inflammation and pain in this eye. When examined, his right eye was in the condition of total staphyloma and blind. For six days the sight in his left eye had been rapidly failing. There was no external change, and the patient saw only movements of the hand. The ophthalmoscope showed the conditions of diffuse neuro-retinitis: whitish infiltration reaching nearly over the whole area of the retina and some striped hemorrhages. The media were entirely clear. No combination with any disease of the uveal tract. Enucleation of the right eye. Three days after it, a large hemorrhage took place just in the macula lutea and a smaller one on the nasal side. Then rapid improvement. A week after the enucleation the outer margin of the papilla was again sharply defined. Four weeks after the operation the infiltration was nearly totally absorbed and his vison $= \frac{20}{30}$. This condition has remained unchanged since that time, though the disc, now, looks rather whitish. During the affection the urine was examined several times, but found normal.

I. Refraction and Accommodation.

Of 104 patients with myopia, 54 had marked sclero-choroiditis posterior. The highest degree of myopia observed during the year was M $^1/_{1\frac{1}{2}}$ in a girl 13 years of age. M $\frac{1}{2}$ was seen in a school teacher 30 years of age, who stated that for the past fifteen years his nearsightedness had gradually grown worse. His vision was R. $= \frac{20}{200}$ and L. $\frac{15}{200}$. Besides a very large staphyloma posticum in either eye, there was disseminate choroiditis in the right and a recent hemorrhage in the macula lutea of his left eye.

Adding to these 104 cases, having come under observation especially for their myopia, the cases of detachment of the retina in myopic eyes, of posterior polar cataract, of presbyopia with M, of insufficiency of the internal recti muscles and those of divergent squint, we get 133 cases of myopia.

Hyperopia, 93 patients. The highest degree was H $\frac{1}{5}$.

Adding to these the cases recorded under presbyopia with H, and those under convergent squint, we find 234 cases of hyperopia. This number would be larger yet, if the refraction of the eyes with glaucoma had been recorded.

Among the seven cases of *paralysis of accommodation* without other complications, two were caused by diphtheria, two by syphilis and one by an injury. Some of the patients wore convex glasses for reading, all of them recovered.

K. Affections of the Muscles.

Strabismus not caused by paralysis or any other causes but refraction was seen in 130 cases. They were:

Manifest convergent squint with H	109.
Manifest convergent squint with M	1.
Periodic convergent squint with H	10.
Manifest divergent squint with M	9.
Manifest divergent squint with H	1.
	130

Of these cases 89 were operated upon by the subcutaneous tenotomy. In 11 of the cases the effect of the tenotomy was increased by a suture. 21 cases required a second operation on the other eye. All the cases but one were successful. In this latter, the eye operated upon was lost by diphtheria. It is mentioned above under conjunctival diseases.

L. Affections of the Lachrymal Organs.

Strictures of the duct and sac were always treated by injections and probing. Catarrh of the nose was never lost sight of. The upper canaliculus was slit as a rule. When the patient came regularly and long enough the results were satisfactory. Several times it was necessary to open the sac freely by slitting its temporal wall.

In children and in cases of caries, where ozœna was very marked, the treatment resorted to were injections of warm water and a five-grain solution of nitrate of silver into the naso-pharyngeal cavities. Great care was taken not to inject more nitrate of silver than a few drops.

In all of the cases of *lachrymal abscess* a free incision was made as soon as the patient came under observation, thus saving him the fearful pain which almost always is connected with this affection.

M. Affections of the Orbit.

Of all the cases of the affections of the orbit only the following three deserve to be mentioned. They have been fully described in a paper of Dr. H. Knapp's, read before the international congress of ophthalmology, "On Orbital Tumors." (V. Transactions.)

CASE LIII.—Mr. A., æt. 36 years. When examined, a hard bony tumor the size of a small apple was found situated upon the bridge of the nose and extending into each orbit. For seven years the tumor had been slowly growing. It was removed by hammer and chisel and and proved to be an ivory-exostosis. The recovery was very smooth and the disfigurement very little.

CASE LIV.—A. S., æt. 56 years. Patient had been operated upon for nasal polypus 16 times by extraction. For ten months previous to examination he had perceived a swelling of the region of the antrum Highmori and exophthalmus on the left side. The orbital tumor could be felt as a soft roundish substance at the inner wall. The eye was pushed forward and outward and downward. The tumor was carefully removed. It filled the orbit and all the neighboring cavities The eye and the optic nerve were preserved. The wound healed without any severe reaction, patient saw well and moved the eye tolerably well, there being only some loss of motility inward and upward. Microscopical examination showed the tumor to be a myo-carcinoma.

CASE LV.—P. H., æt. 29 years, had been operated upon by Dr. H. B. Sands, two years previously, for enchondroma of the antrum Highmori on his left side. When he came for a new examination, there was considerable exophthalmus on the same side, and a soft tumor could be felt in the orbit upward and inward. The tumor intruded into the neighboring cavities and was cleanly removed by Dr. Sands, without an injury to the eye. The wound healed well, but some exophthalmus remained. Soon after the patient was discharged, he came back on account of severe headache, and blindness of his left eye. He then had atrophy of the left optic nerve and neuro-retinitis in the right eye. The exophthalmus grew larger, and patient was transferred to the Roosevelt Hospital in this city, where I saw him some time ago. His general condition was a great deal worse; he

suffered constantly from intense headache, his mind was troubled and he was totally blind. There was now also beginning atrophy of the optic nerve in his right eye. The exophthalmus of the left was considerably increased. Microscopic examination showed the tumor to be an enchondroma myxomatodes.

N. Affections of the Lids.

Of the affections of the skin of the lids, the following two case may be of some interest.

CASE LVI.—M. M., 60 years of age, came to the institute for an eruption on her cheeks and eyelids. She stated that for many years during the summer-heat she had the same eruption, and that it lasted generally during the hot days. There was a great number of small vesicles, filled with a colorless fluid, confined to the orifices of the sudoriferous glands. Some of them were surrounded by a zone of inflammation. No disagreeable sensation was present. Diagnosis: *Sudamina.*

CASE LVII.—M. P., æt. 10 years, had been treated for small-pox, and left the small-pox hospital a week previous to an eruption on the left eye, for which she applied to the institute. There were two small ulcers at the ciliary edge of the upper lid, and a larger one at the lower lids. Next to this latter, there was a pustule with a central depression. Patient stated that where the ulcers now were, there pustules had been before. Diagnosis: *Variola* of the lids. The interesting point is that this eruption on the lids happened a week after the patient had been discharged from the hospital, as being cured.

Emphysema of the lids was seen in one instance.

CASE LVIII.—W. H., æt. 20 years, had received a heavy blow on his right eye, the day before he presented himself. There was marked exophthalmus, and swelling of the upper lid, which could not be fully raised. No inflammatory symptom was present, no diplopia. On palpation, the crepitus characteristic of emphysema was easily felt. Probably the os planum was fractured.

To the 142 cases entered under *Blepharitis ciliaris* we have to add those complicated with conjunctivitis (134), making the whole number 276 cases. Of the refractive conditions of a

number of these cases, examined especially for that purpose, I have spoken under A. The treatment consisted in thorough cleansing, yellow oxide of mercury and nitrate of silver in ten and fifteen grain solutions. All the patients who, or whose parents followed the treatment regularly, were cured.

Whilst only 16 cases of entropium are found in Table I., 22 cases (some of them were entered in previous years) were operated upon, and all but one successfully. The method was always the excision of a wedge-shaped piece of the tarsal tissue parallel to the margin of the lid (Streatfeild, Snellen.)

All of the eight cases of *malignant tumors* of the lids were *Epitheliomata*. Four of them were operated upon and the defect covered by *blepharoplastic* operations. Extensive blepharoplasties were made for complete ectropium of both lower eyelids in a young man, whose face had been severely burned. The flaps were taken from the forehead, and both operations, performed by Dr. Knapp, were successful. I may mention that an attack of erysipelas of the face passed without injury to the transplanted flaps.

The following Table VII. shows the general statistics of all the eye-patients treated at the New York Ophthalmic and Aural Institute, since it was opened in May, 1869.

TABLE VII.

I. Affections of the Conjunctiva.

Conjunctivitis, catarrhal	3,378
" blennorrhoic and gonorrhoic	1,136
" " of the new-born	184
" phlyctænular	642
" trachomatous	1,275
" croupous	5
" diphtheritic	34
" traumatic	72
Burn with lime	23
Subconjunctival hemorrhage	117
Pterygium, internum and externum	45
" inferius	1

Pterygium superius	1
Symblepharon	27
Foreign body	88
Polypoid growth	32
Cyst	8
Pinguecula	4
Abscess	2
Lymphangiectasia	5
Argyrosis	2
Xerosis	2
Total,	7,083

II. Affections of the Cornea.

Circumscribed infiltration	48
Keratitis, phlyctænular	1,723
" " marginal	248
" pustular	174
" parenchymatous	319
" superficial ulcerous	335
" vascular	68
" traumatic	121
" ribbon-shaped	11
" purulent (cum hypopyo, abscess, serpiginous, etc.)	159
Kerato-iritis	119
Kerato-scleritis	1
Ulcer, simple	211
Ulcer, combined with prolapse of iris	29
" annular	1
Wound	148
" combined with wound of the iris, lens, sclera and prolapse	80
Cystoid scar	3
Herpes	5
Macula	429
Leucoma, simple	20
" adherent	226
" total	74

Staphyloma	130
Keratoconus	15
Burn (incrustation of lime and lead)	41
Epithelioma	3
Fibroma (?)	1
Xerosis	1
Arcus senilis	8
Foreign body	559
	Total, 5,577

III. Affections of the Sclerotic.

Episcleritis	54
Wound	26
Staphyloma	30
Foreign body	1
Melanosis	1
Dermoid tumor	1
Melano-sarcoma	2
Fistule	2
	Total, 117

IV. Affections of the Iris.

Iritis, simple (acute and chronic)	392
" specific	193
" " with gummy tumors	16
" serous	55
" purulent	20
" sympathetic	9
Irido-cyclitis	93
" specific	3
Irido-choroiditis	116
" specific	7
" purulent (metastatic)	20
" sympathetic	27
Hyperæmia	10
Posterior synechiæ	38
Occlusion of pupil	48

Mydriasis, traumatic	2
" medicamentous	52
" spontaneous	12
Myosis, spinal	9
Corectopy	2
Membrana pupillaris	4
Coloboma, congenital of the iris	11
" " " and choroid	6
" traumatic of the iris	9
Irido-dialysis	15
Iridermia	1
Iridodesis, traumatic	1
Foreign body	5
Atrophy, congenital	1
Cyst	6
Granuloma, traumatic	1
Melano-sarcoma	1
Hyphæma	7
	Total, 1,189

V. Affections of the Ciliary Body and Choroid.

Cyclitis	3
Melano-sarcoma of the ciliary body	2
Hyperæmia of choroid	28
Choroiditis, serous (detachment of retina)	110
" disseminate (atrophic)	147
" purulent (panophthalmitis)	35
" exudative	10
" tubercular	1
" ossifying	2
Perivasculitis	1
Hemorrhage	6
Chorio-retinitis, specific	45
Rupture, isolated	13
Melano-sarcoma	10
Albinism	4
	Total, 417

VI. Glaucoma.

Glaucoma, acute and subacute	25
" chronic	191
" hemorrhagic	2
" consecutive	6
" absolute	6
Total,	230

VII. Affections of the Optic Nerve and Retina.

Hyperæmia of optic nerve	38
" of retina	35
Perineuritis (?)	7
Perivasculitis	2
Neuritis, optic	35
Neuro-retinitis, cause unknown	87
" Brightii	36
" sympathetic	3
" specific	6
Retinitis, hemorrhagic	37
" pigmentary	56
" specific (diffuse)	27
Retino-choroiditis, central	15
Atrophy of optic nerve, congenital	4
" " " idiopathic, and from drinking, etc.	371
" " " traumatic	2
" " " from neuritis	7
" " " cerebral	8
" " " spinal	5
Hyperæsthesia of retina	1
Anæsthesia "	2
Embolism of the central retinal artery	9
Opaque nervous fibres	7
Foreign body in retina	1
Glioma	12
Carcinoma of the outer sheath of the optic nerve	1
Tumor, probably myxoma	1
Total,	815

VIII. Amblyopia.

Amblyopia, from excessive drinking, etc.	68
" congenital	1
" from anopsy	7
" from anæmia	4
" from central scotoma	3
" from injury	1
" from cerebral causes	2
" from unknown causes	26
Hemiopia	7
	Total, 119

IX. Affections of the Crystalline Lens.

Aphakia	19
Arcus senilis of the lens	7
Senile cataract, mature and immature	660
" " hypermature (Morgagnian, cystoid, disciform, etc.)	30
" " cholesteric	7
Cataract, chalky	2
" soft juvenile	18
" congenital	52
" zonular	43
" traumatic	154
" anterior polar (pyramidal)	35
" posterior polar	39
" secondary	74
" accreta	30
" glaucomatous	5
Dislocation, traumatic	72
" congenital	5
" spontaneous	4
Rupture of the posterior lens-capsule	1
	Total, 631

X. Affections of the Vitreous Body.

Synchisis, scintillans	1
Detachment of vitreous body	3

Myodesopsy	22
Opacities, simple	45
" membranous	8
Hemorrhage	15
Foreign body	5
	Total, 99

XI. Affections of the Globe.

Hæmophthalmus	24
Hydrophthalmus	15
Exophthalmus, cause unknown	14
Exophthalmus, from Grave's disease	5
Microphthalmus, congenital	13
Anophthalmus, from operation	6
Phthisis anterior	14
" bulbi	172
Foreign body	8
	Total, 271

XII. Refraction.

Myopia	309
" with sclero-choroiditis posterior	291
Hyperopia	648
Astigmatism, regular	63
" irregular	7
	Total, 1,318

XIII. Accommodation.

Presbyopia	184
Asthenopia	74
Paresis and paralysis of accommodation	69
Spasm of accommodation	3
	Total, 330

XIV. Affections of the Muscles.

Paralysis of oculo-motor nerve (third pair)	45
" " internal rectus	8
" " inferior "	9

Paralysis of superior rectus	2
" " " and inferior rectus	1
" " levator palpebræ and sup. rect.	7
" " levator palpebræ (ptosis)	55
" " the orbicularis	3
" " abducens (sixth pair)	58
" " trochlearis (fourth pair)	23
" " facialis (seventh pair)	5
Ophthalmoplegia	1
Insufficiency of internal recti	32
" " external "	1
" " superior oblique	1
Squint, convergent	838
" divergent	102
" upward	3
Nystagmus	24
Tendinitis	3
Blepharospasm	36
	Total, 1,271

XV. Fifth Pair.

Neuralgia, circumorbital	61
" supraorbital	9
Paralysis of	5
	Total, 75

XVI. Affections of the Orbit.

Caries	18
Periostitis	14
Periorbitis	29
Tumor (malignant)	25
Injury	5
Emphysema	3
	Total, 94

XVII. Affections of the Lachrymal Apparatus.

Dacryo-cystitis	151
Blennorhœa of sac	145
Stricture of duct and sac	144

Obliteration of sac	25
Abscess and fistule of sac	93
Tumor of sac	3
Leptothrix in canaliculus	1
	Total, 562

XVIII. Affections of the Lids.

Blepharitis ciliaris	999
Hordeolum	240
Chalazion (tarsal tumor)	235
Atheromatous cyst	32
Abscess	85
Ectropium	73
Entropium	184
Trichiasis and Distichiasis	46
Tumor (malignant)	57
Injury	53
Œdema	17
Ulcer, specific	9
Epicanthus	12
Phimosis	8
Phthiriasis	5
Burn	27
Eczema	52
Erysipelas	3
Pseudo-erysipelas	8
Sudamina	1
Variola	1
Ecchymosis	4
Emphysema	5
Lupus, specific	5
Anchylo-blepharon	1
Herpes	5
Erythema	1
Atrophy of lower lid (?)	1
Alopecia, specific	1
	Total, 2,170
	Sum total, 22,973

TABLE VIII.

Recapitulation and Relative Ratio of the Affections.

Conjunctiva, ...	7,083	31
Cornea, ...	5,577	25
Sclerotic, ...	117	½
Iris, ...	1,189	5
Ciliary body and choroid, ...	417	2
Glaucoma, ...	230	1
Optic nerve and retina, ...	815	4
Amblyopia, ...	119	½
Lens, ...	1,231	5
Vitreous body, ...	99	½
Globe, ...	271	1
Refraction, ...	1,318	5½
Accommodation, ...	330	1½
Muscles, ...	1,276	5
Fifth pair, ...	75	⅓
Orbit, ...	94	½
Lachrymal apparatus, ...	562	2½
Lids, ... , ...	2,170	9⅓
Total, ...	22,973	100

The following table IX. gives account of the operations performed at the New York Ophthalmic and Aural Institute since 1869.

TABLE IX.

I. Lens.	Success. *Good.*	*Moderate.*	*Failure.*	*Total.*
Graefe's extraction of mature and hypermature senile cataract, ...	192	13	14	219
Graefe's extraction of traumatic and complicated cataract, ...	29	6	13	48
Weber's extraction, ...	13	2	1	16
Division of soft cataract, ...	67	2		69
" " secondary cataract, ...	33	2		35
Total, ...	334	25	28	387

II. Iris.	Success.			
	Good.	*Moderate.*	*Failure.*	*Total.*
Iridectomy for glaucoma, ...	140	10	4	154
" " adherent leucoma, ...	67	2		69
" " simple "	15			15
" " occlusion of pupil, ...	43	2	2	47
" " iritis, ...	14			14
" " irido-cyclitis, ...	16	2	2	20
" " " sympathetic, . .	2	1	2	5
" " irido-choroiditis, chronic, . .	5	1		6
" " " purulent, . .			1	1
" " " sympathectic, .			1	1
" " foreign body in iris, ...	3			3
" " cyst of iris, ...	3	2		5
" " corneal staphyloma, . . .	8			8
" " scleral "	1			1
" " anterior polar cataract, . .	4			4
" " traumatic cataract, ...	4			4
" " zonular "	15		2	17
" " cholesteric "	3			3
" preparatory to extraction, . . .	4			4
" for kerato-iritis, ...		1		1
" " hæmophthalmus, ...		1		1
" " sarcoma of iris, ...	1			1
Iridotomy, ...	3		1	4
Iridencleisis (for irido-dialysis), ...	2			2
Removal of entire iris, ...	1			1
Abscission of prolapse of iris, ...	78			78
Removal of traumatic granuloma of iris, . .	2			2
Total, ...	434	22	15	471

III. Muscles.	Success.			
	Good.	*Moderate.*	*Failure.*	*Total.*
Tenotomy for convergent squint, ...	843	4	2	849
" " divergent squint, ...	66			66
" " upward squint, ...	7			7
" " downward squint, ...	2			2
" " insufficiency, ...	15	1		16
Advancement of internal rectus, ...	25	2		27
" " external "	6			6
Total, ...	964	7	2	973

IV. Lids.	Success.			
	Good.	*Moderate.*	*Failure.*	*Total.*
Operation for entropium, ...	187	2	1	190
" " ectropium, ...	13	1	1	15
" " ptosis, ...	44	1		45
" " symblepharon, ...	8	1	1	10
" " canthoplasty, ...	25	1		26
" " epicanthus, ...	4	5		9
Blepharoplasty, ...	25			25
Tarsoraphy, ...	7			7
Temporary closure of palpebral fissure, . . .	2			2
Modelling of flaps after blepharoplasty, . . .	3			3
Suture for wound, ...	10			10
Removal of tarsal tumors, ...	219			219
" " epithelioma, ...	8			8
" " angioma of lid and forehead, . .	17			17
" " xanthelasma, ...	5			5
" " scars, ...	2			2
" " foreign body imbedded, ...	2			2
Total, ...	581	11	3	595

V. Cornea.	Success. Good.	Moderate.	Failure.	Total.
Paracentesis,	14	3		17
Keratotomy (Saemisch's),	21	3	2	26
Operation for staphyloma (Knapp's),	47			47
" " " (Küchler's),	6			6
" " keratoconus,	1			1
Tattooing of leucoma,	9	3		12
Removal of deposits of lead,	8			8
" " ribbon-shaped opacity,	1			1
" " tumor of corneo-scleral junction,	2			2
Total,	109	9	2	120

VI. Sclerotic.	Success. Good.	Moderate.	Failure.	Total.
Suture of wound,	2			2
Removal of foreign body imbedded in,	2			2
Total,	4			4

VII. Vitreous Body.	Success. Good.	Moderate.	Failure.	Total.
Paracentesis,	2			2
Removal of foreign body,	1			1
Total,	3			3

VIII. RETINA.	SUCCESS.			
	Good.	*Moderate.*	*Failure.*	*Total.*
Paracentesis, ...	1			1

IX. GLOBE.	SUCCESS.			
	Good.	*Moderate.*	*Failure.*	*Total.*
Enucleation for manifest sympathetic affection, .	50			50
" prophylactic, ...	62			62
" for absolute glaucoma, ...	6			6
" " intraocular tumor, ...	21			21
" " corneo-scleral tumor, . . .	2			2
Total, ...	141			141

X. ORBIT.	SUCCESS.			
	Good.	*Moderate.*	*Failure.*	*Total.*
Removal of tumor with globe, ...	4			4
" " " " preservation of the eyeball,	6		1	7
" " foreign body, ...	2			2
" " necrosed bone, ...	4			4
" " supraorbital tumor, ...	6			6
Total, ...	22		1	23

XI. CONJUNCTIVA.	SUCCESS.			
	Good.	*Moderate.*	*Failure.*	*Total.*
Removal of cyst,	11			11
" " polypoid growth,	32			32
" " foreign body deeply imbedded in,	2			2
" " pterygium,	18			18
Total,	63			63

XII. LACHRYMAL APPARATUS.	SUCCESS.			
	Good.	*Moderate.*	*Failure.*	*Total.*
Obliteration of sac,	9			9
Removal of tumor,	4			4
Plastic operation for fistule,		1		1
Stilling's operation,	4			4
Total,	17	1		18
Sum total of eye-operations,	2678	70	51	2799

OSSIFICATION OF THE CRYSTALLINE LENS.

By ALFRED VOORHIES, M.D., Memphis, Tenn.

The formation of true bone in the crystalline lens, up to the present time, stands in the catalogue of questionable existence, but from the specimen now before me, the fact of such an existence is demonstrated beyond a doubt.

This history of the case is briefly this:—

In December, 1876, I was consulted by a girl 18 years of age, in regard to her eyes. She had suffered with some disease of the left eye since early childhood, and had lost the sight of it before she could recollect.

It was subject to painful inflammations, coming on by spells at irregular intervals, lasting from two weeks to as many months.

Of late these attacks were more protracted and attended by an increase of pain.

During the last spell the right eye participated to some extent, and from the intolerance of light, lachrymation, and dimness of sight she became greatly alarmed.

On examination of the eyes I found the sight $S=\frac{1}{2}$, with slight opacities dotted over the lower half of Descemet's membrane, reminding one of large flakes of snow recently fallen on the bare ground.

The iris was dusky and irregular in its pupillary opening. In short, an unmistakable case of serous iritis from sympathetic irritation.

The left eye was shrunken, cornea perfectly clear, anterior chamber very shallow, with iris firmly adhered to capsule of lens, and with pupil not larger than the head of a pin.

No perception of light for the past ten years.

The ciliary body was evidently in a state of chronic inflammation, and inducing the sympathetic trouble to the other eye.

I advised extirpation of the left eye, which was submitted to without delay.

The wound headed readily, but for some weeks it was feared she would lose the other eye.

Its recovery was finally accomplished through the influence of the persistent use of the iodide, atropine, and darkened room.

Immediately after the enucleation, I made an equatorial section of the globe. A small quantity of yellow fluid was in the vitreous chamber, the retina degenerated and almost whölly detached from the choroid, while the choroid itself was thickened and granular in appearance, especially on its inner surface. The sclerotic was much thicker than natural.

The crystalline lens was in its normal position, of usual size, perfectly opaque and as hard as a stone, with the iris firmly attached to its anterior surface. The ciliary processes represent a perfect cast around the periphery.

Microscopic examination shows the entire lens to be in a state of ossification, characterized by Haversian canals and a concentric arrangement of the bone corpuscles around them.

The other tissues, especially the uveal tract, were submitted to careful microscopic examination, but no trace of real bone could be found in any of them.

For the mounted specimen accompanying these notes, I am indebted to Dr. Cutler of this city, who is favorably known as a microscopist.

ON THE DEVELOPMENT OF THE EYE IN MAMMALS.

By ARTHUR WÜRZBURG, of Berlin.

(From investigations made in the Histological Laboratory of *Dr. Ludwig Löwe* in Berlin.)

(Hereto plate IX. of Vol. V. Ger. Ed.)

Transverse sections through the eye of rabbit embryos presented to me some peculiar conditions, especially concerning the derivatives of the epithelial germinal membrane, which seemed worthy of further investigations.

For the examination two stages of fœtal development were used, which corresponded to the size of embryos of about 2—3 and 6—8 centimetres in bodily length. They were prepared after the method used by *Dr. Löwe* in such a manner, that the embryos were first hardened in bichromate of potash, later in absolute alcohol, then colored *in toto* in carmine, imbedded in glue and wax, and finally cut by means of a *Gudden's* microtome. Only such horizontal sections were used, which went entirely or nearly through both eyes near the optic papilla, through both nervi optici and through the chiasma nervorum opticorum.

I shall begin with the results of my investigations on the development of the iris and of the corpus ciliare. But I shall first have briefly to recapitulate the incident literature.

The authors before *Kölliker* were ignorant of the fact that the pigment of the choroid (of the corpus ciliare and iris) is only the reflected lamella of the retina. For this reason they considered the tapetum as belonging to the tissue of the cranial plates, and did not as yet divide the development of the iris and of the corpus ciliare into the two classes in which the development of these parts must naturally be analyzed; namely, in the genesis of the pigment and in that of the substratum of

connective tissue. All statements of authors before *Kölliker* concerning the iris and the corpus ciliare possess, therefore, only a historical value, and only for the sake of completeness I shall cursorily mention them. *V. Baer** thinks that the iris takes its origin in folds formed by the corpus ciliare, but he cannot yet determine whether the ciliary body and the corona ciliaris are of later formation, or whether they had previously developed, but were hidden, up to the time of their becoming visible, under the retina and the vitreous.

According to *Malpighi, Haller, Autenrieth, Sömmering, Meckel, Huschke, Joh. Müller* and others,† the iris first appears in the form of a split and unpigmented ring, whereas *F. Arnold*† denies the splitting. *Von Ammon*‡ takes a mediating position, in so far as he also denies a splitting, but states that the iris becomes narrower on its inner-lower side—that is, near the so-called choroidal fissure—than on the other sides. Apart from that, he asserts that the iris is not directly connected with the anterior end of the choroid, but by the interposition of a finely reticulated tissue. *Remak*§ makes no detailed statements on the formation of the iris and the corona ciliaris; he only asserts that, at the end of the fourth day, black pigment appears on the external surface of the ocular vesicle as the first indication of the choroid, iris, and corpus ciliare.

Whilst the above-mentioned authors give but scant information on the development of the iris, they treat at length another point; that is, the further destiny of the outer layer of the secondary ocular vesicle. Some (*Remak*‖) state the entire choroid; others (*Huschke, Schöler, A. Müller*‖) on the contrary that only the columnar layer of the retina is derived from it. This controversy has been settled by *Kölliker*, who discovered the fact that it is not the choroid, but a part of the retina, *i. e.*, the tape-

---

* Cited after Julius Arnold. Contribution to the History of the Development of the eye. Heidelberg, 1874, page 58.

† The same.

‡ Graefe's Archiv für Ophthalmologie, 1858.

§ Cited after Julius Arnold.

‖ Cited after *Kölliker*, History of Development, 1861, page 287.

tum, that is derived from the external layer of the secondary ocular vesicle. The corpus ciliare and the iris, as they consist of pigment as well as of connective tissue, must therefore be derived from two sources; namely, on the one side from the secondary ocular vesicle, and on the other from the tissue of the cranial plates. *Kessler* is the first who gives more extensive information in regard to the details of the formation of the iris and corpus ciliare, which, in its outlines, had been described by *Kölliker.* He resumes his observations on the eye of birds as follows:*

From the seventh day, there appears in the anterior section of the secondary ocular vesicle an attenuation of that part of the inner lamella which lies in contact with the free border of the lens. This process results in a division of the lamella into two parts. The posterior part of the secondary ocular vesicle forms all the layers of the retina, by a process of differentiation. On the 10th day, a new division takes place by the formation of folds in the anterior attenuated zone. The part of both lamellæ of the secondary ocular vesicle, situated in front of the fold, is changed into the pigment of the iris; while the portion behind the anterior edge of the fold supplies the pigment through its external lamella, and the unpigmented epithelium of the ciliary body through its inner lamella. The iris portion of the secondary ocular vesicle extends from the peripheral edge of the iris to the ora serrata, where it passes over into the retina without showing a well-marked boundary line. The thinning of the anterior portion of the secondary ocular vesicle is unaccompanied by any recession of the anterior fold; this latter, on the contrary, grows and projects, and thus aids in forming the vitreous chamber.

According to *Kessler,* two layers of pigment cover the posterior wall of the iris, whilst the corpus ciliare is posteriorly lined by one layer of pigment, and an epithelial covering

---

* Cited after *F. Lieberkühn:* "On the Eye of the Embryo of Vertebrata. Records of the Society for the Advancement of Natural Sciences at Marburg, Vol. 10, part V. Cassel," 1872, p. 327. I was not able to procure *Kessler's* treatise from booksellers.

representing the continuation of the retina. *Lieberkühn** agrees with *Kessler's* statements regarding the eye of the bird, as far as they are founded on fact, but disputes certain theoretic deductions at which *Kessler* has arrived as regards the development of the iris.

According to *Sernoff*† the iris grows out of the peripheral parts of the anterior half of the temporary capsule of the lens, with which it is connected in the beginning, but separated only later on. The edge of the ocular vesicle moves forward toward the posterior surface of the iris; the external layer giving rise to the true layer of pigment of the iris, the internal to the so-called membrana pigmenti.

Julius Arnold confirms the views of *Kessler* (and of *Lieberkühn*) regarding the first development of the iris and corpus ciliare. "Whether and in what manner the anterior lamella participates in the composition of the full-grown iris is not easily to be decided. It is a fact, that the band corresponding to the ciliary portion of the retina exists as a narrow edge on the anterior surface of the ciliary processes, and never terminates abruptly, but becoming considerably narrower, can almost always be traced over the posterior surface of the iris." *Arnold* never succeeded in proving its existence near the edge of the pupil. In regard to the zonula, *Arnold* says that it originally is a formation of the vitreous; in a more advanced stage of development it becomes connected near the ora serrata with the retina.

Arnold does not decide the question whether the iris and corpus ciliare grow at the same time, or whether the iris is formed later than the corpus ciliare.

According to *Schenk*,‡ the pigment of the iris originates from the secondary ocular vesicle. He notices that, on the most anterior part of the ocular vesicle of the larger embryos, the formation of pigment partly passes over from the external lamella to the internal. This portion then becomes thinner, covers the

* The same, page 348.

† *Sernoff:* On the Development of the Capsule of the Lens. Preliminary communications. Centralblatt für die medizinischen Wissenschaften, 1872.

‡ *Schenk:* First Principles of Embryology. Vienna, 1874, p. 44.

embryonal corpus ciliare, and is continued up to the lens, into the iris. Therefore it becomes clear that all pigment layers of the eye originate from the external germinal membrane. I fully concur with these briefly intimated but correct observations of *Schenk*.

After this *résumé* of the literature, we shall pass over to the description of the sections found on plate IX. Fig. 1 represents a horizontal section, carried, somewhat over the level of the optic-nerve entrance, through the eye of an embryo of a rabbit of about 2–3 centimetres in length; *l c* is the lens, *t c* the cornea, *r* the retina, *t* the tapetum, *c w* the vitreous, *g g* its vessels. The germs of the iris and the corpus ciliare lie before the equator of the lens at the point where the retina *r* goes over into the tapetum *t*. Here two peculiar folds α and β become visible, of which the anterior α indicates the position of the iris, and the posterior β that of the corpus ciliare. These folds originate in the following manner.

In sections like the present, which are made horizontally through the eye, somewhat above the entrance of the optic nerve, there are met with three folds α, β, γ, placed one behind the other, and an odd median fold δ, situated above the entrance of the optic nerve. The tapetum repeats all these folds, but as it lies on the external surface of the retina, it cannot naturally describe such large circles as the retina itself. For the same reason it is also evident that, if a knife be passed straight over the lateral edge of a retinal fold, it would encounter only windings of the retina, and would apparently miss those of the tapetum. Such is the case in our figure with fold γ on the right side, while in fold γ on the left, the bend of the tapetum is but faintly indicated. If, on the contrary, the section be made exactly in the axis of a fold, it becomes evident that the tapetum follows the course of the fold in its full length. In the case of the single median fold δ, the tapetum is even doubly bent in the shape of an *n*; this shows that the odd median fold originally was formed out of two symmetrical lateral folds, blending in the median line. Of all these folds, fold δ is so located that it lies exactly over and in the direct prolongation

of the optic nerve, consequently covering the papilla nervi optici from above. Fold γ takes its direction inward and backward, thus causing a small prominence of the vitreous ε behind it. Fold β protrudes directly from without inward, and is the first indication of the corpus ciliare; finally, fold α shows the point of transition of the retina into the tapetum, or the origin of the iris. The iris and the corpus ciliare owe their origin to a process which consists of the repeated formation of folds in the brain-substance of the retina. These folds are to a certain extent analogous with the convolutions of the brain, and are indeed likened to them by certain authors.

Of these windings of the retina, the first develops to form the iris, for which reason I term it either the iris-fold, or the transition fold of the secondary ocular vesicle; the second shapes itself into the corpus ciliare, it may therefore be called the ciliary fold; the third forms externally the macula lutea (internally this fold seems to have no function in mammals, and later becomes atrophied), and I propose to call it the macular fold; finally the fourth, δ, participates in the formation of the papilla nervi optici, on which account it may be termed the papillary fold. The retina r shows already at this time the greatest development in its middle parts behind the posterior circumference of the lens and on both sides of fold δ, and consists here (excluding the tapetum) of two distinctly separated layers (see below). Anteriorly close to the point of transition of the retina into the tapetum, we find in mammals a single layer of cylindrical cells X (this is best seen in fig. 2 at X, which is a magnified representation of the left anterior side of fig. 1). Immediately at the termination of the retina, consisting at this part of but one layer, as above mentioned, the pigmented iris is seen in the form of a narrow, striated, slightly bent prolongation, directed inward toward the lens. This is the stage of development of the first iris represented in figs. 1 and 2. In a prior stage the iris does not as yet exist, and the retina simply passes into the tapetum at an acute angle. A separate, independent iris is formed when the apex of the secondary ocular vesicle bends itself into the shape of a hook. The retina

accordingly, in a slight hook-like bend, passes into the pigmentary layer which at this point forms the folds β, γ, and δ, and closes after having met the pigmentary layer of the other side. Before considering this condition any further, we shall examine the corpus ciliare.

As in the fully developed eye the single processus ciliares are separated from each other by a depression, so also in the embryonal eye eminences and depressions of the corpus ciliare alternate. In an embryo of this stage I have counted about seventy ciliary processes which were separated by as many depressions.*

The section through the embryonal eye therefore appears just as different as through the full-grown; the picture varying as the cut either passes through a ciliary process or through a depression between two processes. In fig. 1, both appearences are represented, so that, while on the left side the section passes through a ciliary process, it strikes a depression on the right side. The iris-fold α is thus seen to pass directly from before backward into the macular fold γ without any trace of the ciliary fold β.

The transition of the pigmentless parts of the retina into those containing pigment is effected in the following manner. The first trace of pigment is found in single grains, which appear scattered in the substance between the cylindrical cells of the retina, as especially in fig. 2 at *X*. *Arnold*† has lately proved that between the epithelial cells of the mucous membrane of the palate there is a substance which assumes a blue color by an injection of indigo-carmine, and to which he gives the name of cement ridges. These so-called cement ridges are also found between the epithelial cells of the retina in the region of the iris and corpus ciliare. If this experience of *Arnold* as

---

* This number is not exact, as I could place only a segment of the very minute eye in such a position as was necessary for the purpose of counting the processes. This had to be done under the microscope, in such a manner that each time that number of ciliary processes were counted which happened to be contained in the segment under observation. How large a part of the whole globe was represented by the segment in question could only approximately be determined.

† Centralblatt, 1875, No. 51.

regards the process of pigmentation is applied to the retina, it becomes apparent that the first deposit of pigment does not take place in the cells proper, but in the substance lying between the cylindrical cells of the retina. Gradually the deposit of pigment between the cells becomes more dense, so that the whole space between them is occupied by closely packed pigment molecules. Finally the pigment infiltrates the cells themselves, and generally in such a way that their ends turned toward the primitive ocular vesicle are more densely pigmented than those pointing to the opposite direction, as can be seen on fig. 2. Throughout the extent of the tapetum, the nucleus of the pigment cells remains well preserved, and becomes colored by carmine. Moreover, the limit of each single pigment cell of the tapetum is distinctly recognized through the entire thickness of the posterior membrane of the secondary ocular vesicle. Finally the cells of the tapetum at the place of the origin of iris and corpus ciliare are higher than those placed farther back, so that from the very first there is more pigment in the anterior part of the secondary ocular vesicle than in the posterior. If very thin sections are not used, the thick deposit of black pigment at the points of formation of the iris and the corpus ciliare can easily lead to the false supposition that the pigment cells in these places are arranged in several layers. But in very thin sections it is seen that, as in the entire circumference of the tapetum, so also in folds α and β there exists only a single layer of pigment cells, which are indeed to be distinguished in these two folds by their greater height from those lying posteriorly in folds γ and δ.

Numerically expressed the height of a single pigment cell in fold α and β measures 27 and 29 μ, whereas in folds γ and δ only 16 μ.

From the above it follows that the pigment first becomes deposited in the cement substance between the cells of the tapetum, and penetrates later into the cells themselves. Here we always find a denser infiltration in the extremity of the cell turned toward the cavity of the primary ocular vesicle.

The view just presented is upheld, at least in its principal

points, by the older authors. One of the most recent authors, *Jul. Arnold,** on the contrary thinks himself justified, on the basis of his investigations, to express different views concerning the manner of the deposit of pigment. He is inclined to believe that the posterior membrane of the secondary ocular vesicle becomes atrophied, and that pigment cells are formed in its place in a manner that the more cells are atrophied, the more pigment cells appear. The reasons which *Arnold* gives in support of his views are the following. *Arnold* discovered the important fact that pigmentation begins in the centre of the posterior membrane of the secondary ocular vesicle, *i. e.*, in the papillary fold δ, and thence spreads forward on both sides. Upon the strength of this fact, *Arnold* asserts that, if the cells of the posterior membrane of the secondary ocular vesicle really become transformed by the absorption of pigment, into cells of the tapetum, the pigmentation ought to be least marked at the point of transition into the anterior membrane, while in reality the contary takes place. *Arnold* seems therefore to uphold the theory that the degree of pigmentation depends upon the duration of that process, *i. e.*, that a cell in which pigmentation has been going or for some time, should be much darker, and contain considerably more pigment grains than one which has but lately become infiltrated with pigment. This supposition is hardly conclusive, for of two unequally pigmented cells, the one which has just completed the process of absorbing pigment may have become more pigmented than the one in which the pigment had been deposited and stored before. But in *Arnold's* hypothesis an objection is contained which tends to subvert this view of the possible origin of pigment. In the case of an atrophy, those parts first atrophied should obviously be the most pigmented, and in accordance with *Arnold's* hypothesis, the greatest amount of pigment should be found at the optic nerve. But such is not the case. Consequently *Arnold's* supposition cannot be correct. In my opinion, there is a different reason why the pigmentation is most marked at

---

* The same.

the point of transition of the retina into the tapetum. The greater part of the posterior membrane is still present at that point (of which one can easily convince himself by observing the unpigmented eyes of albinotic rabbits), and the epithelial cells of the posterior lamella are largest in the iris-fold α and ciliary fold β, becoming smaller as they approach the papilla. The cells of the tapetum in albinotic rabbits measure in the iris-fold 17 μ, and in the macular fold only 6 μ. The larger a cell, the more pigment it is able to absorb under otherwise similar conditions. With this view agree also the measurements of the completed tapetum. Whilst it is thickest at the point of origin of the iris and corpus ciliare, it decreases in thickness as it approaches the papilla.*

According to my specimens it appears to me highly probable that the observation of *Arnold* is correct, according to which pigmentation begins at the papilla nervi optici, thence spreading forward. Although my investigations do not include the very first stages of development of the eye, as very young mammalian embryos were not at my command, they teach at all events how later on pigmentation advances, thus allowing a conclusion as to the first deposit of pigment, and it is seen that in the external membrane pigmentation advances in the direction of the papilla toward the iris, whilst in the internal membrane in the contrary direction, of the iris toward the posterior pole of the lens. The process of pigmentation takes place most probably in such a manner that the first pigment is deposited in the form of fine molecules in the cement between the still unpigmented cells of the tapetum, close to the papilla nervi optici, at the point δ represented in figure *I.*, thence spreading toward the iris until it finally doubles over the interior mem-

---

* On fig. *I.* it is to be seen that the pigment cells of the tapetum have greater dimensions at the iris-hook than in any other part of the ocular vesicle. But we cannot recognize that the pigment cells become smaller close behind the iris-hook and continue to diminish as they approach the papilla. The cause of this fault in the figure is, that the drawing was made after a photograph. Whilst in α and β the the pigment cells are seen in profile, they present a surface view on both sides of δ, owing to a folding of the tapetum.

brane of the secondary ocular vesicle (compare fig. *II.*). (*Dr. Löwe* has found that the pigmentation of the internal surface of the retina extends even during growth to the commencement of the ciliary folds. Thus in the eye in formation, two layers of pigment are to be found in the posterior surface of the iris.)

It follows from the history of the development of the first pigment in the eye, presented above, that some of the published drawings of the tapetum cannot be correct. In this respect I only wish to mention the two latest works about the eye, that of *Arnold* (l. c.) and that of *Lieberkühn* (l. c.). In *Arnold's* illustrations it is especially the representations on plate II., figs. 5, 6, 7. Apart from the fact that the vestiges of the primary ocular cavity have been omitted on all figures upon which *Arnold* represents pigment, the transition of the unpigmented into the pigmented cells is nowhere indicated on figures 5, 6, and 7. Moreover, I remarked in particular that *Arnold* represents at the same time on figure 5 both pigment and the posterior wall of the ocular vesicle, whilst on the other side he allows the latter to pass gradually, without leaving any trace, into the layer of connective tissue of the cranial plates. In like manner, one misses in figure 6 the posterior limit of the posterior lamella of the ocular vesicle. For the same reason I must object to fig. 32 in *Lieberkühn* (l. c.). Moreover in figure 14, *Lieberkühn* places the pigment molecules incorrectly, *i. e*, in the distal instead of the proximal ends of the cells of the tapetum.

According to *Kessler*, the iris in the full-grown bird is surrounded on its posterior side by a double layer of pigment. He therefore concludes by analogy that in the fully developed eye of mammals the retina or a corresponding layer of cylindrical or pigment cells is continued to the papillary edge, and that thus in man likewise the inner surface of the iris is covered by two layers of retinal pigment. *Lieberkühn* could not corroborate this hypothetic assertion of *Kessler*. He could show only a single layer of pigment cells on the lower surface of the iris, at least in the older embryos and full-termed mammals, whilst in very young mammalian embryos two layers of pigment were indeed found. From this *Lieberkühn* draws the conclusion that *Kessler's* representation, according to which both retinal layers extend uninterruptedly to the pupillary edge, cannot be accept-

ed as regards the full-termed mammal and the more advanced mammalian embryo. He believes that the point of transition of the anterior into the posterior layer of the secondary ocular vesicle is to be looked for further behind (in the region of origin of the iris), and that from this point a single layer of pigment, caused perhaps by the fission of the two layers of the secondary ocular vesicle, extends forward.

Upon the strength of *Dr. Löwe's* specimens, I nevertheless uphold the correctness of *Kessler's* assertion, in contradiction to that of *Lieberkühn*, concerning the full-grown eye of mammals.

According to these specimens, the posterior surface of the fully developed iris is distinguished from the posterior surface of the embryonal iris by the fact that in the embryo only one layer of pigment cells is found behind the iris, the other internal layer being unpigmented; whilst, according to the specimens of *Dr. Löwe*, two layers of pigment cells are found on its posterior surface. *Faber* * also mentions that several layers of pigment cells are present on the inner surface of the iris of fully developed mammals' eyes. It follows from the results just given concerning the fully developed eye, that with the advancing growth pigmentation also progresses.

I shall once more sum up the facts of the genesis of pigment. Pigmentation begins in the tapetum above the entrance of the optic nerve, from there it extends forward, then passes over the edge of the iris, and finally spreads upon the inner lamella of the secondary ocular vesicle. Here it occupies a variable extent of the retina, and in mammals terminates at the height of the origin of the iris.

The following condition on fig. 3 is taken from an embryo of a rabbit not quite 7 centimetres in length, and is represented considerably less enlarged than fig. 1. (Fig. 1 is magnified about 40 diameters, whilst fig. 3 is only magnified 10 times.)

Fig. 3 again represents a horizontal section through the eye at the height of the point of entrance of the optic nerve. *Lc*

---

* *Faber:* **The Structure of the Iris of Man and the Vertebrates. Leipzig, 1876, page 57 and the following.**

is the lens, *tc* the cornea, *r* the retina, *p* the eyelid, through the substance of which the section is made obliquely, so that its upper border, covered with epithelium, is seen in the centre; *x* is canthus externus, and *y* canthus internus; *t* is the tapetum, *cw* the vitreous, *ch*+*s* the indication of the choroid and sclerotic.

If we consider the changes which show the differences existing between the former and the present conditions, we find that, above all, the dimensions have increased considerably. A tabular comparison of the separate parts of the eye is annexed to this small treatise. Moreover, we shall notice that even within the separate parts important changes have occurred, of which those concerning the iris and corpus ciliare are of special interest to us. The iris-fold has become S-shaped and shows indeed on both sides the form of a capital Roman S, placed horizontally and vertically upon the axis of the eye. The inner part of the S turns its concavity forward, and the lateral part turns it backward. Pigmentation (compared with the stage of the eye before mentioned) has extended somewhat more backward and inward, so that a larger part of the retina (posterior layer of the iris) is already pigmented.

Fold β (corpus ciliare) is now considerably deeper, and on the right side curved inward and backward, *i. e.*, in the direction of the papilla nervi optici, whilst on the left it is still directed inward toward the lens. With this process a change of form of the entire globe is connected, which even now does not appear entirely round in transverse sections. This metamorphosis is best seen on the two lithographs (figs. 1 and 2) annexed to this work. The asymmetry of both lateral halves of the globe is particularly striking. Whilst the external section of the globe is limited almost by a straight line in the direction of the orbit, (on the right on fig. 3), the internal is bent in a half-circle in the direction of the part looking toward the nose (on the left on fig. 3). Whilst on the left the macular fold γ is well preserved and projects into the globe, it has almost disappeared on the right side, and in its place is even found a depression in the pigmentary layer. This circumstance led me to infer that this

is the first appearance of the macula lutea. *If this be really the case, it follows that the yellow spot in mammals (and probably in all vertebrates) is at first formed symmetrically on both sides of the papilla, and consists originally of a formation perfectly similar to that of the corpus ciliare; namely, a retinal fold projecting into the interior of the eye. The inner fold persists longer than the outer, which in consequence of the irregular growth of the eye becomes flattened, and finally depressed, thus forming the fovea centralis maculæ.*

Upon the irregular growth of the eye also depends the dislocation which takes place in the lens *lc* and the optic nerve *no*. The lens rotates in such a manner that, given a point in its centre as a fixed turning point, the anterior end of the axis of the lens turns inward, and its posterior end outward.* With this change of the direction of the axis of the lens is also connected, at the same time, a change of form of the whole lens. Whilst, in former stages, the space inclosed by the capsule of the lens had on each section an oval, almost circular contour, and the transverse diameter exceeded only by a little the longitudinal (fig. 1), the lens has, as shown in fig. 3, almost the form of a trapezium. In this stage, the transverse diameter considerably surpasses the longitudinal. The asymmetry between the inner and outer halves of the lens is here very striking. Whilst the inner line of contour of the lens (left on the figure) measures 695 μ, the outer measures only 639 μ. This absence of symmetry is noticeable in the relations of the internal and external (left and right) halves of the cornea. On the left side it measures 111 μ in thickness, on the right only 83 μ. The vitreous *cw* likewise shows considerable variations on the two sides, filling broadly all the vertical depressions on the left, and forming but narrow bridges of substance between the closely packed retinal folds on the right side, where the lens lies in greater proximity to the retina. (It is, however, possible that the asymmetry of the internal and external sections of the globe is not so great in differently preserved eyes. My method of preparation does not always preclude the possibility of dislocations.)

---

* Compare *Samelsohn*. Centralblatt für die med. Wissenschaften, 1875, p. 343.

The nervus opticus on fig. 3 does not enter exactly in the axis of the eye, as the well-known inward displacement of the papilla of the full-grown eye has already commenced. The curve of the entire optic nerve is remarkable, its convexity not being turned outward (toward the brain) as in the fully developed human eye, but inward (toward the nose). The rotation of the embryonal globe has often been described (vide *Manz* in *Graefe* and *Saemisch*, Vol. II. 1). Of the views here expressed, the most probable seems to be that which considers an irregular growth of the single parts as the cause of rotation. In the rabbit's eye this can be proved by measurement. As can be seen in comparing figures 1 and 3, the inner line of contour of the eye has grown 778 μ, and the external 1261 μ during the time elapsed between the two stages. In the same manner the lens has grown 76 μ in its inner, and 20 μ in its outer sections, or, as in the lens the lateral growth is preponderating, its greatest anterior transverse diameter has grown 111 μ and its greatest posterior transverse diameter 445 μ.

An additional question would be, what are the causes of the difference in the energy of growth? Concerning these I have not been able to obtain any information.

I shall now turn to a description of the histological development of the retina in mammals. The embryonal retina in mammals has scarcely yet been an object of investigation. There exists, however, a systematic work by *Babuchin* on the development of the retina in amphibians and birds.* This treatise is especially remarkable for the beauty of its illustrations and the completeness of its details. In the first stage, according to *Babuchin*, the retina in birds consists of nothing but a single layer of radiating cells whose nuclei lie in different elevations, so that they may easily be mistaken for several layers. *Müller's* fibres are said to originate from these cells by an increase in length in the membrana limitans interna by the blending of the inner extremities of the fibres. The ganglion cells are said to form in such a way that the internal sections of the radiating original

* *Babuchin:* Comparative Histological Studies. Würzburg Journal of Natural Sciences, V. 1864.

elements of the retina become separated by division from the exterior sections. Thirdly, the layer of nerve-fibres is supposed to be formed by the growth of the prolongations of the ganglion cells. Consequently we may now differentiate: 1) *Müller's* fibres and 2) membrana limitans interna, 3) ganglion cells, 4) layer of nervous fibres. The remainder of the original deposit furnishes, according to *Babuchin*, all the other layers (granular and molecular) by the proliferation of the cells. The differentiation of the various laminæ is thought to begin at the posterior part of the ocular vesicle and to continue forward. *Babuchin* considers the membrana limitans externa essentially as the optical expression between the limits of the intercellular substance of the retina and the termination of *Müller's* fibres.

Upon the two illustrated specimens prepared by me, the development of the retina appears quite different. It must therefore be taken for granted, provided the observations of *Babuchin* are correct, that the development of the retina in mammals is totally different from that in birds and amphibians. The retina of an eye as represented on fig. 1 measures in its thickest part, at the entrance of the optic nerve, 195 μ (without the nervus opticus), and decreases gradually in thickness from the centre of the papilla in the direction of the ora serrata, so that the ora itself now measures only 56 μ. Near the papilla of the optic nerve (Fig. 5), it consists (counting from before backward) of the following layers: tapetum *t*, layer of darker elements *n*, layer of lighter elements *m*, and a fibrous layer *f*.

It has been mentioned before that the tapetum is thinnest at the papilla nervi optici (measuring 17 μ), and consists of a single layer of nucleated cells. The cell protoplasm is filled with pigment granules, which is more thickly deposited at that end of the cells which turn toward the cavity of the primary ocular vesicle, *pah*. The cement between the epithelial cells also contains a large quantity of pigment. The pigment has not the rod-like form which it possesses in the full-grown eye, but consist of round granules measuring only the fraction of a μ. If the single granules are accurately focussed, they appear bright in the centre and are surrounded by a very fine

dark line; if the screw is turned somewhat higher, there appears in the middle of the bright centre a small dark spot. Accordingly such a pigmentary granule consists of a dark centre, which is bounded first by a bright ring, while the entire corpuscle is bounded externally by a dark ring. An independent membrana limitans externa does not yet exist, but the original retinal elements are separated at most places by a thin zone *n* from the cavity of the primary ocular vesicle. This zone is interrupted by the small semi-spheroidal bright elevations *s*, which protrude into the remainder of the cavity of the primary ocular vesicle.

The layer of small dark corpuscles *u* consists of a homogeneous matrix in which are imbedded closely packed roundish nuclei. These nuclei have a diameter of 9 μ. They do not lie quite close against each other, there being a bright zone between every two nuclei. They are distinguished from the nuclei of the layer of bright granules by their power of absorbing carmine, so that even in the case of teased specimens, it is as a rule not doubtful whether we have before us a nucleus of the original element, or one of the more internal layers. In the vicinity of the bright zone (membrana limitans externa), the nuclei become much less dense. In isolated specimens the nuclei generally are of a spheroidal form.*

The round nuclei which possess the quality of strongly imbibing carmine, are imbedded in the layer of dark granules, and bear the greatest resemblance to the cells generally termed embryonal indifferent round cells. They have a size of 9 μ, show very finely granulated contents, in which as a rule there appear one or more slightly larger particles (nucleoli?). With an accurate focus the minute particles have a bright outline (perhaps identical with the ring around the nucleoli, described by *Auerbach*.† If such a granule be exactly in focus and the object lens screwed a trifle higher, a bright circle is seen

---

* Whether free nuclei or complete cells had to be dealt with could not always be decided. In some cases I was able to prove positively that the nuclei of the dark layer were surrounded by a very thin protoplasmatic zone.

† *Auerbach:* Organological Studies. Breslau, 1874.

lying inside the line of contour of the corpuscle. These corpuscles have exactly the same appearance as those which have been lately illustrated by *Eichhorst** as the original elements of the spinal cord in man. The homogeneous mass has also almost the same character as is found in *Eichhorst* figs. 2 and 3. Furthermore, in teased preparations we frequently see peculiar forms, such as are represented in *Eichhorst's* fig. 3, and it can be proved, here as well as in *Eichhorst's* plates, that the gray molecular mass with its many prolongations does not form the nucleus, but that the latter exists as a round body, to which some of the intercellular substance adheres mechanically.

In the layer now following, the nuclei are remarkable for their resistance to carmine, contain one or more nucleoli, finely granular contents, and have around each nucleolus a bright ring and a circular outline. Here also a bright line of demarcation presents itself when the tube of the microscope is moved beyond the focus. Between the dark and bright layer, mutatis mutandis, the same difference exists which *Eichhorst* mentions in his treatise; † the light zone containing elements analogous to those to which the author has given the name of clarified (geklärt) cells. The fact may be emphasized that the elements in the retina do not always contain but one nucleolus, which, according to *Eichhorst*, is the case in the spinal cord. The layer of clarified cells (I shall name them as *Eichhorst* does) has a width of 56 μ at the papilla, and gradually decreases toward the ciliary fold β. It terminates at the commencement of this fold, *i. e.*, at that point where later the ora serrata lies. At the same place the fibrous layer ends, and thus there only remains at the future ora serrata the layer of dark corpuscles in a modified form. The elements of the two layers of dark and bright corpuscles, here described, are arranged in a certain radiating manner which even in the thinnest sections is not quite pronounced, so that in horizontal sections the im-

---

**Eichhorst:* Virch. Arch. Vol. 64, plate XIII. Figures 1 and 2.
† Loc. cit.

pression is received as if the whole retina consisted of radiating closely ranged sections, directed toward a common centre. In teased preparations it can be shown that the radiating arrangement is caused by fibres, *rf*, passing through the homogeneous substance in which the dark and the bright corpuscles are imbedded.

The bright and dark corpuscles lying in the space between these radiating fibres naturally assume a pretty well-marked radiating arrangement. At the ora serrata the radiating fibres extend slightly beyond the layer of bright corpuscles, which reach nearly to the ora serrata. At this point, the radiating fibres are seen to protrude from the layer of dark corpuscles.

Before I touch upon the fourth, the fibrous layer, a word may be said in regard to a marked differentiation occurring in the layer of clarified cells. The innermost section, fig. 5, of these clarified cells, in close proximity to the fibrous layer, is distinguished by a somewhat darker coloring of the elements, so that the embryonal nuclei are almost as dark as those elements which are turned towards the primary ocular vesicle. The supposition might perhaps be justifiable that these dark elements are the first rudiments of the ganglion-cells.

To the inner side of the layer of bright corpuscles we find a finely fibrous mass, the beginning of the layer of nerve-fibres. These fine fibres originate from the retinal elements, yet it can neither be positively decided what connection they bear to the retinal elements, nor can it be proved that the radiating fibres, *rf*, are the beginning of *Müller's* radiating fibres, nor that they form the continuation of the fine fibrous layer *f*. The layer of nervous fibres protrudes beyond the mass of light corpuscles or somewhat to the inner side toward the vitreous body. The constituents of the layer of nerve-fibres, *f*, are quite short, straight elements, directed perpendicularly toward the vitreous and not easily separable into single fibres. Furthermore we find optic fibres arranged in bundles and radiating from the papilla (fig. 3, *po*.) It can be shown in my specimens that these fibres are not invariably connected with the fibrous layer of the retina formed on the spot, but are often

separated by an interspace filled with a homogeneous mass, fig. 3, *sp*. At other points a few circular fibres are found imbedded, spreading in the homogeneous mass of the inner surface of the retina. These are not sharply defined formations, their borders being slightly indented and irregular, resembling the line of contour of the radiating fibrous layer, fig. 5, *f*, just described. It is possible that these are the nerve-fibres which have entered into a connection with the retina itself.

But the question is, how do the fibres originating in the retina (fig. 5) connect with those fibres coming from the brain and growing towards the retina; or, in other words, how does the connection take place between the single retinal districts with the corresponding brain districts? I shall try to answer this question as well as possible, from my specimens. The union of the fibres must always take place in such a manner that in all individuals identical brain localities become connected with identical retinal localities. This can only happen when the fibrous masses growing from the brain toward the retina on the one side, and from the retina toward the brain on the other side, unite according to fixed laws. The manner of such a union may be represented by the following probabilities. The union takes place either (1) in the eye, or (2) in the brain, or (3) on the way between the eye and the brain. If it occurs outside of the eye, we must assume that compact fibrous masses grow from the retina into the optical papilla, pushing forward toward the brain, along the embryonal nervus opticus originally consisting of cells. Here, in the course of the embryonal nervus opticus, they could unite with fibres coming from the brain. This would constitute a union between the brain and the eye. They could furthermore penetrate into the brain itself and there become blended with brain-fibres. In that case, the connection would take place within the brain. But in the two cases last mentioned, the fibres would grow from the retina and pass into the papilla, that is, a continuous fibrous band, increasing from the ora serrata toward the papilla, would be traced at least as far as the beginning of the optic nerve. But this is not the case, as

fig. 3 shows; we see, on the contrary, on one side of the papilla, fibres growing toward the retina and terminating at *po*, on the other we see very short straight fibrillæ, fig. 5, originating from all points of the retina, standing perpendicularly to the cavity of the vitreous, and ending as if torn. The direction of the last-mentioned fibrillæ is perpendicular to the course of the retina, whereas the fibres originating from the papilla run parallel with the retina. This condition is represented on fig. 4 in a schematic way. Both fibrous systems, those coming from the papilla and those coming from the retina, are united in the posterior section of the retina (fig. 3 *po* and 4). Anteriorly they have not yet met. Therefrom it follows that the fibres are derived from the papilla as well as from the retina, and that they consequently meet within the eye. It is very probable that the fibres furnished by the retina do not grow any further than represented on fig. 5, but that the fibres coming from the papilla grow along the inner line of contour of the retina, till they gradually reach the ora serrata. In such a manner the posterior section of the retina first becomes united with the brain, later the middle, and finally the anterior portion. Experiments were made in order to prove this fact by measurement, but always failed, for the reason that it became impossible to clearly distinguish a marked difference in the extension of the papillary fibres in the two stages under consideration. The mode of connection which we here advocate allows of an approximate conception as to how the theoretically supposed connection of identical retinal points with identical cerebral points is to be imagined in nearly all individuals. It follows from the above-mentioned mode of union that the centrally situated fibrous elements of the cerebral papilla, in all probability, go to the ora serrata, and that the peripheral fibres are destined for the posterior portion of the retina. Consequently it must follow from the same manner of growth in all individuals, that the fibres situated in the centre of the optical papilla are of no importance for the function of sight, while those situated near the periphery are of the greatest importance for the function. In this sense the folds (especially fold γ) gain

quite a different signification; they serve, name.y, not only for the formation of single organs (iris, corpus ciliare, macula lutea), but play an important part, since they typically repeat in all eyes the regular connection of the same optical elements with the same retinal elements. Granted that fold γ disappears on the nasal side in mammals without ever playing a permanent part in the organism, it has nevertheless been important in so far as it served to form certain typical connections of the fibres radiating from the papilla with those originating from the retina itself. Although the two stages of retinal development here described are not sufficient to give a systematic picture of the development of the single retinal layers, they suffice nevertheless to offer some fixed points for the genesis of the retinal elements.

1. The development of the nerve-fibres and their union with the optic fibres has just been under consideration.

2. Searching for the genesis of the ganglion cells, it becomes evident that it does not occur by the separation of the lower ends of radiating elements, as described by *Babuchin* in the case of birds and amphibia, but takes place in such a way that in the originally uniform layer of cleared cells the innermost elements take a darker color and obtain other histological characters.

3. Furthermore, as regards the radiating retinal fibres, which in the specimen do not show as distinctly as represented on fig. 5, they are closely packed in the vicinity of the ora serrata, as can be seen on fig. 4. The molecular layer usually covering the ora is absent (not represented on figs. 2 and 3, but has to be looked for at β, fig. 2). But as the layer of dark cells, fig. 5 μ, is still present at this place, the conclusion can be drawn that dark corpuscles and cleared cells need not necessarily be present at the same time. Further it follows that the radiating fibres may exist before the cleared elements can be found. One could suppose that these are the radiating fibres which *Babuchin* considered as *Müller's* fibres, *i. e.*, he thought them to belong to the connective tissue framework. Still it does not appear probable that we have here to deal with the *Müller's* fibres of *Babuchin*, for according to *Babuchin's* figures, *Müller's* fibres develop from spindle-shaped nucleated formations full of pro-

toplasm pointed on both ends, and traversing the other elements at regular distances. What we have under consideration here is a fine mass longitudinally striated, very pale, and irregularly indented wherever it protrudes. It certainly does not possess the peculiarities of a spindle-shaped cell, and can never be mistaken for such. It remains therefore undecided what *Babuchin* meant by radiating elements; at all events, I do not find in mammals anything corresponding to *Babuchin's* descriptions.

Having finished the description of the retina in its first stage, we shall now illustrate its second stage.

In the second stage the thickness of the retina amounts to 250 μ (measured at the distance of 334 μ to one side of the papilla). Consequently, compared with the preceding stage, the whole retina has increased about 20 μ in thickness, and about 10—15 μ in diameter near the ora serrata.*

As regards the single layers, we may distinguish four layers and the tapetum: 1. the layer of dark, 2. of bright corpuscles, 3. of ganglion cells, and 4. the fibrous layer. As to the latter, it has remained quite unaltered, its connection with the fibres coming from the optical papilla seems to have taken place to a greater extent. The layer of ganglion cells, fig. 5 *g*, has become more distinct, and presents itself as a sharply defined zone. The layer of cleared corpuscles has lost somewhat in width (figs. 3 and 5 *m*). Whilst these layers have remained nearly unaltered, and only the ganglion cells appear more distinct, the layer of dark corpuscles (figs. 3 and 5 *n*) shows a new and peculiar arrangement, unnoticed in the preceding stage. It contains at present a central clear part, whilst its two ends are distinguished by a somewhat darker coloring of the elements. The whole layer consists of the same embryonal elements as in the first stage, Fig. 5 μ. Now what does the separation of the dark corpuscles into three layers signify? Is this appearance only transient, or have we now under consideration the separation of the originally single layer of dark corpuscles into three

* We cannot lay much stress upon these measurements, as they were made on folds; it therefore depended upon the observer's estimate whether the measurement was taken exactly perpendicularly upon the axis of the fold.

granular layers, a separation hitherto not described? I cannot answer this positively. Unfortunately, later stages are wanting, and I do not exactly know whether in the said separation into three layers the future granular layers are indicated, or whether the separation is only transient. In the first case, this stage would contain everything necessary for the completion of the retina, apart from the rods and cones, and it were evident that the layer of dark corpuscles divided into the external, middle (intergranular), and internal granular layers, by assuming a darker coloration on two sides, and having a clear middle zone. The latter then would represent the intergranular layer, and the others the external and internal granular layers respectively. But if this be a transient formation, another explanation has to be thought of, and *Wilhelm Müller's** new discovery must be taken into consideration. *Müller* divides the retina into a nervous layer and visual cell layer, and considers the rods, cones, and external granules as belonging to the latter, and all the rest to the former. If this classification of *Müller's* is correct, it must be taken for granted that rods, cones, and external granules are derived from the dark corpuscles of our first stage, which would represent the generators of the visual cell layer. In this case the division of the dark corpuscles into three layers would only be transient, and its significance unknown. Measurements which may throw some light upon this subject are given below, yet they are not convincing, as in the development of the retina two factors must always be considered; 1. the increase of the periphery of the entire globe, and 2. the growth of the single layers. These are two magnitudes whose mutual relation is unknown, and which therefore it is not yet possible to determine with a few measurements. Nevertheless I shall present my measurements and their results. In regard to the dimensions of the single layers I may state that the layer of the dark corpuscles, which measured in the first stage 111 μ, measures 138 μ in the second (of which 5 μ are given to each of the two outer darkened parts). Consequently it has grown 17 μ. In the same manner the layer of light corpuscles,

---

* *Wilh. Müller:* Anatomical and Physiological Contributions. Leipzig, 1875.

which formerly measured 56 μ, now measures 63 μ, and has grown 7 μ. It must, however, be borne in mind that this layer of light corpuscles is now composed of a strongly and a faintly colored portion, namely of the presumptive ganglion cell layer of 30 μ, and of the molecular layer of 33 μ. On the specimen that I measured, the fibrous layer had lost in thickness; but I would not draw any conclusion from this result, as it is known that the nerve-fibres in rabbits take a peculiar direction from the optical papilla, and do not radiate from the papilla in all directions as in man, but penetrate horizontally as two fibrous bands from before backward into the retina. *Müller's* fibres are no further advanced than on fig. 5; the radiating arrangement of all the retinal elements is plainly visible, especially in the layer of dark corpuscles.

In conclusion let us turn to the description of the membrana capsulo-pupillaris. It is known that it was discovered in 1738 by *Wachendorff*, in 1742 by *Haller*, and in 1752 by *Albin*, that is, three times. It was more accurately described by *Henle* in 1832 and by *Reich* in 1835. To these descriptions have been added since that time but few details concerning the course of the vessels (*Kölliker*, History of Development, 1861; *Lieberkühn*, l. c.). I too am only able to add the following notice regarding the composition of the membrana capsulo-pupillaris. In my first stage nothing is to be perceived of a membrana capsulo-pupillaris. The vitreous surrounds the lens, and is connected in front with the cornea, externally with the choroid. The outer line of contour of the vitreous body passes over into the inner line of contour of the choroid. This inner line later on becomes *Bruch's* elastic choroidal sheath, which latter is nothing else than the membrana limitans hyaloidea of the fully developed vitreous. An inner line of contour of the vitreous in the direction of the lens, from which the future posterior and anterior lens-capsules originate, is already present. At the point of transition of the vitreous into the cornea on the one side, and into the united choroid and sclerotic on the other, a slight obscuration and condensation of tissue appear at about the point *zc*. On fig. 1, this obscuration has not been represented

for the sake of distinctness. It, however, represents the first indication of the zonula ciliaris, which constitutes a projection of vitreous through a retinal slit. The first beginning of the connective-tissue substratum of the iris, and of the membrana capsulo-pupillaris, becomes visible at *i*, fig. 1, and along the anterior circumference of the lens, in a somewhat darker coloring of the tissue of the cranial plates. A plexus of vessels envelops the limiting border of the vitreous and surrounds the lens on both sides. On fig. 1, the lower section only is drawn. In the same manner, the outer border of the vitreous is also surrounded by vessels. (These vessels are also wanting on fig. 1.) Toward the front, the two capillary plexuses become united and form a single vessel, which in the region of the iris-fold ramifies in two directions: one branch takes its course into the subcutaneous tissue in front of the lens, the other branch runs into the choroid along the outer margin of the tapetum, and externally to *Bruch's* elastic membrane. (All these vascular ramifications are not represented.) In the retina itself, I have not been able to perceive any vessels; I can, therefore, neither uphold nor contradict the assertion lately made by *Krause** that the vessels of the retina develop from anastomoses into which enter the original retinal vessels, and the arteria centralis retinæ. In the second stage, the anterior chamber of the eye, fig. 3, *va*, is already formed; the membrana Descemetii is now to be distinguished as a sharp line of demarcation, limiting the cornea posteriorly; this line of contour then passes over to that point where later on the ligamentum pectinatum iridis exists, and forms the posterior boundary of the anterior chamber of the eye, and at the same time the anterior boundary of the membrana capsulo-pupillaris. (Fig. 3, *mcp.*) The posterior boundary of the capsulo-pupillary membrane is formed by the anterior capsule of the lens, which is now more distinctly differentiated, and which passes over from behind into the posterior lens-capsule. Both lens-capsules form the inner and anterior boundary of the vitreous. The vitreous itself is

*Archives for Microscopical Anatomy by de la Valette and Waldeyer, 1876. Vol. XII., part 4, page 744.

enveloped by two limiting outlines, of which the one, directed toward the lens, forms the posterior and anterior lens-capsules, and the other, directed toward the retina, the membrana limitans hyaloidea. At that point on fig. 1 where the curve β (corpus ciliare) separates from curve α (iris), there remains a small triangular space. Into this space the vitreous sends a spurlike process, which becomes the beginning of the zonula Zinnii, fig. 3, *zc*. Externally toward the retina this beginning of the zonula Zinnii is enveloped by the beginning of the membrana limitans hyaloidea. The membrana limitans hyaloidea reverses outwardly over fold α, and becomes a fine line of demarcation, which covers the inner surface of the united sclerotica and choroid. It is evident that the future elastic membrane of *Bruch*, which is found on the inner surface of the choroid close to the pigment, is nothing else than the outward continuation of the membrana limitans hyaloidea.

Now in regard to the membrana capsulo-pupillaris, all that is necessary to know becomes apparent from what has been said above. It is limited in front by the reversed membrana Descemetii, behind by the anterior lens-capsule, externally and posteriorly by the point of reversion of the membrana limitans hyaloidea into *Bruch's* elastic membrane. In fully developed mammals, *Faber** and *Waldeyer*† have lately discovered that the endothelial covering of the anterior surface of the iris is nothing but the continuation of the reversed membrana Descemetii. But this covering of endothelium is the lateral remnant of the membrana capsulo-pupillaris, persisting in the adult. *Dr. Löwe* has lately demonstrated (Vienna Annual Journal, 1874) that each connective-tissue membrane is formed by two serous covering membranes, which are kept together by a cement substance in which bundles of fibrillæ terminate.‡

* *Faber*, l. c., page 29.

† *Waldeyer*, *Graefe* and *Saemisch*. Handbook of General Ophthalmology, I., 1874, page 227.

‡ This view has especially received its confirmation by *Phix;* but the term "serous covering membrane" was objected to, as it created an erroneous impression, and that a separate and detachable membrane was meant. Especially *Flemming* (*M. Schulze's* Archives, Vol. XII.) objected to the use of this term. It is evident that when most

If this definition of connective tissue is applied to the connective-tissue mass of the eye under consideration, then we have the cornea limited in front in the direction of the epithelium by *Bowman's* membrane, and behind by the membrana Descemetii. These two membranes possess all the characteristics of the serous covering layers. The membrana capsulo-pupillaris is limited in front by the membrana Descemetii, behind by the anterior lens-capsule. Consequently the membrana capsulo-pupillaris has also its two serous covering layers. Finally the vitreous is closed in by the posterior lens-capsule anteriorly, and by the membrana limitans hyaloidea posteriorly, thus being limited by both covering layers. The line of contour of the membrana capsulo-pupillaris is as a rule undulated; slight elevations are found which are directed toward the anterior chamber. These elevations are due to the fact that, in horizontal sections, the vessels which terminate in the membrana capsulo-pupillaris produce, at the point where they have been cut transversely, a spindle-shaped protuberance of the membrana Descemetii, reversed from the cornea upon the anterior surface of the membrana capsulo-pupillaris. Externally the substance of the membrana capsulo-pupillaris continues directly with that of the united sclerotic and choroid. This substance shows close behind folds α and β a changed condition as to its capacity in imbibing coloring matter (carmine). It is evident that in this obscuration of the substance, the indication of the connective-tissue substratum for the ciliary process and for the iris is to be looked for. A distinct separation of the ciliary muscle and the ligamentum pectinatum has not yet appeared.

At the close of this treatise, it is to me a pleasant duty to tender my heartfelt thanks to *Dr. Löwe*, under whose direction I have undertaken these investigations, for his trouble and for his kind instructions.

---

delicate connective-tissue membranes are spoken of as being formed by the union of two serous covering membranes and a cement substance, no two removable membranes can possibly be meant. It must therefore be admitted that the term "serous covering layer" is more appropriate than "serous covering membrane," especially as *Löwe* emphatically declares that his serous covering membranes do not necessarily contain continuous endothelium.

TABLE OF MEASUREMENTS.

	1st Stage.	2d Stace.
	Frontal section through the eye of a rabbit embryo of about 3–4 *cm.*	*Horizontal section through the eye of a rabbit embryo of about* 6–8 *cm.*
Cornea.		
Diameter of the axis in the centre, . .	86μ	128μ
Parallel to the axis on the right sides, .	66	83
" " " " " " left " . .	66	111
Equatorial diameter measured from the right to the left of the curve, ...	1946	...
Lens.		
Axial diameter in the centre, ...	1066	1139
Anterior lens epithelium, ...	13	27
Lens-fibres, ...	930	945
Posterior albuminous globular mass, . .	123	167
Parallel to the axis on the right sides, . .	619	639
" " " " " " left " . .	619	695
Equatorial diameter from right to left at the level at the roots of eyelids, . . .	1084	1195
In the elevation of the beginning of the epithelium, ...	1084	1529
Retina.		
Transverse diameter from before backward in the elevation of fold α, ...	56	59
Tapetum, ...	26	29
Layer of dark elements, ...	29	30
In the elevation of fold β, ...	86	93
Tapetum, ...	33	39
Layer of dark elements, ...	53	53
On the elevation of fold γ, ...	139	82
Tapetum, ...	19	9
Layer of dark elements, ...	113	66

	1ST STAGE.	2D STAGE.
	Frontal section through the eye of a rabbit embryo of about 3–4 *cm.*	*Horizontal section through the eye of a rabbit embryo of about* 6–8 *cm.*
Layer of light elements, ...	7μ	ca. 2μ
Layer of ganglion cells, ...	Not present.	ca. 2
Largest transverse diameter, ...	556	333
Via recta from the entrance of the optic nerve measured to the right, ...	236	250
Tapetum, ...	17	10
Layer of dark elements, ...	120	129
On the external { side of the same differ- }	Not present.	5
and internal { entiated darker elements. }	"	5
Layer of light elements, ...	53	40
Layer of ganglion cells, ...	Not present.	33
Fibrous layer, ...	39	20
Longitudinal diameter from right to left,		
Internal (nasal side), ...	1668	2335
External (cephalic side), ...	1112	2224
Axis of the eye measured from the centre of the cornea to the centre of the entrance of the optic nerve, ...	1194	1334
Cornea, ...	86	128
Anterior lens epithelium, ...	13	27
Lens-fibres, ...	930	945
Posterior albuminous globular mass, . .	123	167
Vitreous, ...	40	55
Lateral outline of the eye measured from the entrance of the optic nerve along the retina and its prolongation,		
Internal (nasal side), ...	1779	2557
External (cephalic side), ...	1241	2502

EXPLANATION OF THE FIGURES.

(The figures have been drawn from photographs.)

Fig. 1. Transverse section through the eye of a rabbit embryo of about 3–4 cm. in bodily length. Microscope, Schieck; ocular, O; objective, 3, with shortened tube. *tc*, cornea; *lc*, lens; *cw*, corpus vitreum; *gg*, its vessels; *zc*, zonula ciliaris; *e*, protrusion of the corpus vitreum; *r*, retina; *x*, single layer of cylindrical cells; *u*, layer of dark elements; *m*, layer of light elements; *f*, fibrous layer; *t*, tapetum; *α*, iris-fold; *β*, ciliary fold; *γ*, macular fold; *δ*, papillary fold.

Fig. 2. Left anterior side of Fig. 1, by Schieck's microscope; ocular, O; objective, 5, with shortened tube. *tc*, cornea; *lc*, lens; *r*, retina; *x*, single layer of cylindrical cells; *t*, tapetum.

Fig. 3. Transverse section through the eye of a rabbit embryo of about 6–8 cm. in bodily length. Schieck's microscope; ocular, O; objective, 3. *tc*, cornea; *lc*, lens; *cw*, corpus vitreum; *gg*, its vessels; *zc*, zonula ciliaris; *r*, retina; *u*, layer of dark, and *m*, layer of light elements; *f*, fibrous layer; *t*, tapetum; *α*, iris-fold; *β*, ciliary fold; *γ*, macular fold; *p*, palpebra; *x*, canthus anterior; *mcp*, membrana capsulo-pupillaris; *g*, layer of ganglion cells; *no*, nervus opticus; *po*, nerve-fibres radiating from the papilla; *sp*, interstice between the optic fibres and the layer of nerve-fibres; *γ*, depression at the point of the right macular fold; *ch s*, indications of the choroid and sclera; *gg* and *gg2*, vessels in the cranial plates.

Fig. 4. *tc*, cornea; *lc*, lens; *cw*, corpus vitreum; *gg*, its vessels; *t*, tapetum; *r*, retina; *no*, nervous opticus. It is to be seen here that the fibres *po* radiating from the optic nerve have already partially reached the radiating fibres, namely at +, whereas at ++ they have not yet done so. At the ora serrata, the retina only consists now of the layer of dark corpuscles and of the radiating fibres, whereas the layer of clear cells has already reached its destination. The section is a frontal and not a horizontal section, like Fig. 3; therefore the

folds here are also differently arranged. On the left, the iris and the corpus ciliare are not yet indicated ; on the right, on the contrary, they are both present ; therefore it follows that iris and corpus ciliare do not begin at the same time in the entire circumference of the eye. Worthy of notice is furthermore the widening shown by the rest of the cavity of the primary ocular vesicle at *pah*.

Fig. 5. A piece of the retina, *m*, Fig. 1, in the vicinity of the papilla nervi optici more strongly magnified. *f*, fibrous layer ; *g*, layer of ganglion cells ; *m*, layer of light, *u*, layer of dark elements ; *t*, tapetum ; *rf*, radiating fibres ; *n*, limiting seam of the retina ; *s*, small elevations of the same ; *pah*, cavity of the primary ocular vesicle.

ON SOME AFFECTIONS OF THE OPTIC NERVE.

By Prof. SCHOTT, of Innsbruck.

Translated by Fred. C. Valentine, M.D.

(Plates XI., XII., and XIII. of Vol. V. Ger. Ed., and Plate V. of Vol. VI.)

[Plate XIII. was published with Vol. V., to which please refer.]

I. Changes in the Optic Nerve in Syphilis.

Syphilis has ever enjoyed most extensive propagation, notwithstanding all manner of hygienic measures which have been devised to oppose its ravages. Thus it does not appear remarkable that the wealth of material offered by this affection was utilized as much as possible for its investigation, which led to the elicitation of that important clinical fact that syphilis may leave its traces in almost every organ ; furthermore, that a certain sequence in the period of the affection of certain organs occurs according to the duration of the disease, and on the other hand, that some organs are more frequently attacked than others, and finally, that definite knowledge was obtained of the histological changes upon which syphilitic processes are based. Thus, literature was enriched by the results of investigations made by reliable authorities.

But, though literature is replete with reports which detail the changes called forth by syphilis in various organs—markedly so in the eye, its retina, choroid and iris—so much more sparse are they in the matter of the changes caused in the optic nerve by the same affection. This is owing perhaps to their comparative infrequency, or to the lack of facilities and occasion for their investigation. A diligent search in literature pertaining hereto brings forth Virchow's* communication, that in brain-syphilis the nerves about the sella turcica, especially the motor

* *Virchow :* Krankhafte Geschwülste, II. 2, page 461.

oculi, abducens, trochlearis, trigeminus, and the optic and olfactory nerves, most frequently participate in the affection; also that, according to his experience, either the nerves become implicated by the meningeal gummosities along which they develop independently, or that the nerves may be found in a mere irritative condition, ordinarily one of a chronic inflammation of the neurilemma or perineurium. These communications are made merely in a general way, and are not accompanied by detailed descriptions of diseased optic nerves.

Virchow's experiences are verified by V. Gräfe's* observations of syphilitic tumors at the base of the brain. In one of these the neoplasm surrounded the optic nerves, spreading backwards along the right nerve, and pressing upon the left as a grayish-red mass, partially permeating it. In the other case, the tumor extended from the pons varolii to the anterior extremity of the optic nerve, filled the sella turcica, penetrated the optic foramina and the sheaths of both optic nerves in such a manner as to leave no perceptible vestige of the nerve-tissue. These reports, as well as the former, lack a description of the histological changes in the optic nerve.

I found such a description in Barbar's† inaugural dissertation, wherein he cites two cases, which I regret I cannot obtain; one of these, by Arcoleo,‡ resembles his (B.'s), and the other by Hulke,§ in which the left nerve alone was affected. In the case discussed by Barbar, under the designation "Neuritis Optica Syphilitica," which presented acute focal affections in the brain and liver, as well as cicatrices on the bones of the skull, the changes in the optic nerves consisted in intense reddening and *unusual thickening*, which caused them to overlap the circle of the foramen opticum, retaining this increase in volume to and through the chiasm. The volumetric differences between the intracranial and orbital parts of the nerves were particularly

* *Gräfe:* Zur Casuistik d. Geschwülste. Arch. f. Ophth. VII. 2, p. 24. *Gräfe:* Ueber Neuroretinitis, etc., Arch. f. Ophth. XII. 2, page 114.

† *Barbar:* Ueber einige seltenere syphilit. Erkrankungen d. Auges. Zürich, 1873.

‡ *Arcoleo:* 2. Congres periodique international d'ophthal., Paris, and Clinica ottalmica di Palermo, 1871.

§ *Hulke:* Ophthalmic Hosp. Repts., 1869.

striking, their diameter at the cerebral side of the optic foramen being 9 mm., while that of the orbital side was 5 mm.; 8–9 mm. from the introitus scleræ, an ampullary thickening, caused by a sacculated detachment of the external sheath, was found.

A microscopic examination of the nerve showed a dilatation of the interstices between the nerve-bundles, œdematous swelling of the connective tissue, which contained numerous granulation-cells.

The nerve-bundles were replaced by a pap, consisting of granular globules, lymphoid cells, amyloid bodies, and remains of nerve-fibres.

The part of the nerve between the foramen opticum and the introitus scleræ had not undergone such marked changes.

The nerve-sheath bore unequivocal symptoms of perineuritis. The trabecular network which unites the two sheaths was stretched, and its interstices were filled with lymphoid cells, their greatest accumulation being at the inner surface of the outer sheath. On section, the papilla yielded a thickening of the supporting tissue, tensely filled vessels and extravasations. The choroid presented a destruction of its pigmentary epithelium in the vicinity of the foramen.

I cite Barbar's case at length, because both of the cases which I examined present a partial coincidence with his, but also some differences which I shall detail further on.

The first case which was examined was a servant-girl, æt. 25, who had been under treatment a long time for syphilitic ulcers on the hard palate. After these had cicatrized, she died, presenting cerebral symptoms and paralysis of the right motor oculi.

The obduction yielded a remarkable swelling of the brain, especially of the white substance of the right cerebral hemisphere, the anterior part of which was proliferated to such a degree that its inner surface, arching towards the left side, bulged in the inner surface of the left hemisphere.

The corpus callosum was arched upwards, the left ventricle was dilated, while the right was contracted, principally because of a material swelling of its corpus striatum, which had a

remarkably soft feel and was partially agglutinated to the inner wall of the ventricle.

When removing the encephalon from the skull, it became evident that the inferior surface of the right frontal lobe was adherent to the right olfactory nerve, as well as to the right optic nerve, but was separable from them without much effort. The right optic nerve was found thickened to twice its dimensions (fig. 1, plate XI.). The right side of the chiasm was also swelled, and the swelling of the nerve diminished as it approached the optic foramen, thus making it spindle-shaped. It felt rather tough, its pia-sheath was reddened, and its substance of a dull-white color.

A transverse section, magnified by a loupe (fig. 2), shows an increase in the substance of its sheath (*a*), its upper surface appearing as a distinct broad gray border (*b*), and occasionally its interstitial connective tissue becomes more visible (*c*), being palpably distinguishable from the white nerve-substance by its pale-gray coloration. The optic tract is flattened and broad.

The right temporal lobe, which has coalesced with the neighboring dura mater, is remarkably softened, as also is the right gyrus hippocampi, in the substance of which, as well as in that of the islet and in parts of the anterior lobe several pale-gray foci are deposited. These foci arch above the surface of the section, offer a moderately tough feel, and present a few cut vessels centrally. The right motor oculi is flattened and of a pale-gray tint.

The optic thalamus, corpora quadrigemini present no remarkable changes.

In consequence of the cerebral swelling, the inner plates of the skull, especially those of the right frontal and parietal bones, are roughened, and the external surface of the dura mater corresponding thereto is swelled, moist, and of a gelatinous appearance and occasionally suffused with blood. The mucous membrane of the hard palate shows several scars surrounded by an area of injection.

The hymen is intact; neither the genitals and the anus, nor any other part of the body present traces of syphilis.

The specimens obtained were hardened in Müller's fluid and yielded the following, when microscopically examined.

A transverse section of the thickened right optic nerve, when magnified by a Hartnack oc. 3, obj. 7, shows a considerable thickening of its sheath and *marked proliferation* of its interstitial connective tissue (fig. 3, *a*). This is brought about by equally shaped cells, which lie closely together, slightly smaller than the white blood-corpuscles; they have a round or oval nucleus, with somewhat granular contents, and their delicate protoplasm has assumed a partially polygonal shape, because of the manner in which the cell-elements are crowded together. The proliferation of the interstitial connective tissue, as above stated, has pressed the nerve-bundles rather far apart and thinned them. Within the latter, traces of rows of cells (*b*) are seen, as also are solitary ones (*c*), the shape of which entirely resembles those situated in the interstitial tissue.

The above-mentioned rows of cells traverse either the periphery in a transverse direction, beginning in a group of cells, and proceeding either singly or branched, or the central part of the nerve-bundle in a somewhat tortuous course. The nerve-fibres present no remarkable change.

The thickening of the sheath (fig. 4) is caused by an accumulation of cells (*a*), situated between the connective-tissue fibres, as well as in the walls of the larger vessels thereof (*b*), and which can be followed from the sheath into the substance of the nerve. When isolated, these cells appear round, and occasionally oval or polygonal, and sometimes are spindle-shaped.

There is a greater accumulation of cells at the upper surface of the optic nerve than at the lower, which differs from the condition usually stated, viz.: that when interstitial connective tissue becomes the site of cell proliferation, this proliferation takes place only in the course of vessels which are distinctly filled with red blood-corpuscles.

An examination of the *chiasm*, the right half of which is swelled as stated, reveals numerous granular fat-cells in the lamina terminalis grisea, and that part of the third ventricle

which lies above the upper surface of the chiasm is converted into a narrow slit, which, being obliquely turned to the right, traverses the middle of the chiasm, and upon closer examination shows well-preserved epithelium, thickened ependyma, the latter containing numerous brilliant, homogeneous roundish form elements (amyloid bodies).

The neuroglia of the chiasm and the right optic tract presents a marked increase both in quantity and size of its cells, and the vessels there are well surrounded by round cells.

These conditions become more and more diminished the farther back the optic tract is followed, until finally no more abnormalities are found in it, nor in the corp. geniculata, the corp. quadrigeminum, and the optic thalamus.

It is to be regretted that the intraorbital part of the optic nerve could not be examined, owing to the fact that the eyes, which were set aside for a subsequent examination, were lost; thus it could not be ascertained whether the changes observed continue along the whole optic nerve unto its scleral entrance, and whether any changes in the papilla and in the retina would have been observed, all of which is fairly presumable.

Possibly, however, the changes could not be of a very material character, as the subject had manifested no disturbance of vision during life.

The examination of the brain yielded, that its foci of disease, consisted of cells (fig. 5, *a*) which were identical with those found in the optic nerve. They are aggregated mostly about those of the larger blood-vessels, which are filled with red corpuscles (*b*). The vessels, in longitudinal and transverse section, are found imbedded in numerous spindle-shaped cells (*c*).

If the cells be shaken out, a distinct network appears, the beams of which are formed of a fine, molecular, delicate mass (*a*), which contain occasional little heaps of fat-granules (*e*) and shrunken, homogeneous and brilliant ganglion-cells (*f*). At those places, around the before-stated foci, where the cerebral parenchyma begins to soften, granular fat-cells are found (*g*), firstly scattered, then in increasing quantities and in such a manner that at the site of greatest softening they preponderate over the brain-substance.

The larger vessels taken from the diseased portions of brain-substance appear well imbedded in oval or spindle-shaped cells (fig. 6), but there is a deposit of bipolar or multipolar large ganglion-cells immediately proximal to the walls of the vessels.

The walls of the capillaries occasionally contain rather large spindle-shaped masses of protoplasm (fig. 7), which somewhat contract their lumen. The roughness of the inner plate of the skull is explained by an irregular dilatation of the Haversian canals in the form of Howship's lacunæ, in which Kölliker's osteoclasts are imbedded, which are also found in the dura mater, but more plentifully and often connected in a network. The tissue of the dura mater is gelatinous and occasionally permeated by transuded blood-corpuscles.

The *second case* was that of a constable, æt. 42, who had died with manifestations of aphasia and paralysis of the right side of the body. The subject was well nourished and muscular. There was marked swelling of the brain, especially of the left hemisphere, in which the white substance was found to contain several roundish tumors, varying in size from that of a pea to a hazelnut, of a rather uniform pale-yellowish color, their surfaces being attached to the thickened pia mater.

They are bounded by a vascular border of a grayish-red tint, and the brain-matter which surrounds them is softened to such a degree that, when a section is made, some of the tumors become detached. The softening extends through the entire white substance of the left hemisphere, but is greatest at its anterior half.

The right lateral ventricle is dilated. The corpus striatum and optic thalamus are soft; the left lateral ventricle is contracted, especially so is its anterior horn, which is caused by a marked swelling of the corpus striatum and moderate swelling of the optic thalamus. A section of the former shows a tumor, imbedded deeply in its substance, this tumor being about the size of a chestnut, of a knobbed surface, which, like those tumors near the gray-matter layer, on section yields a homogeneous yellowish surface, and also possesses a gray bor-

der. Its lower surface penetrates the left fissure of Sylvius, partly enveloping and compressing the vessels there situated.

A second tumor, somewhat large, but of similar structure, is seen in the region of the lenticular nucleus. The brain-substance is markedly softened about the site of these tumors. The lower surface of the left frontal lobe is found adherent to the dura mater. A view of the under surface of the brain shows a marked thickening of the left optic nerve (pl. XII. fig. 8). It measures 12 mm. at its departure from the chiasm, but diminishes in breadth as it approaches the optic foramen, and there measures 6 mm., thence to be reduced to the size of the right optic nerve. The thickened left optic nerve is of a white color, but is markedly soft.

The entire breadth of the chiasm is 18 mm.; its left half, near the exit of the optic nerve of that side, is markedly swollen, making it appear more arched than the right side.

Both optic tracts are flattened, 7 mm. in breadth; the left runs a straight course, while the right is arched posteriorly, which supplements the above-detailed swollen left optic nerve in giving the chiasm its irregularly distorted shape. The substantia perforata anterior, as well as the flattened pedunculi cerebri, are soft.

Both optic nerves, within the orbits, are equally thick and tough; but a dilatation of their outer sheaths is particularly evident at the entrance of the nerves into the globes, inasmuch as they are somewhat bulged there.

Upon section of the left optic nerve, at the optic foramen, a somewhat larger quantity of a serous fluid escapes from the subdural space than when the right nerve is subjected to the same procedure.

The other organs present no abnormalities; only the left testicle is somewhat reduced in size and very hard, inasmuch as its glandular substance is substituted by callous connective tissue.

There are no scars on the penis nor in the groin, nor are any glandular swellings perceptible.

A microscopic examination of the diseased optic nerve yields an œdematous swelling of the interstitial connective tissue and

of the nerve-fibres, which appear broader and occasionally varicose, and, furthermore, a not very large quantity of granular fat-cells.

The nerve-sheath is also swelled, and between it and the neighboring nerve-substance, similarly to the condition found at the spinal cord in tetanus, a fine molecular mass is deposited; while the pia sheath itself contains heaps of roundish cells, which coincide with the conditions elicited by an examination of the intraorbital part of the nerve, in which longitudinal as well as transverse sections reveal the pia, and especially the subarachnoid tissue, to be permeated by round cells. The longitudinal sections, especially, often reveal the relationship of the cells to the tissue, inasmuch as it is demonstrable that some of the arachnoid connective-tissue bundles are lined on both sides by several rows of cells above described. Furthermore, several bodies concentrically lamellated are found between the other and inner sheaths.

An antero-posterior section through the left globe and optic nerve clearly demonstrates the above-detailed dilatation of the outer sheath, as it also does a swelling of the papilla, which measures 2 mm. in thickness.

I was compelled to defer a detailed histological examination of the eye, because of its not being sufficiently hardened. Should its examination reveal anything of importance, I shall state it in a supplement to this communication.

A microscopical examination of the brain revealed material changes in the vessels in the intercellular substance and in the ganglion-cells. As pertains to the first, it is very manifold.

The adventitia of the finer ramifications of the vessels, isolated from the periphery (fig. 9, pl. XIII.), is irregularly distended by an accumulation of cells which appear round or spindle-shaped, and which occasionally manifest their derivation from the cells proper, by segmentation of their nuclei.

This accumulation of cells is but unilateral in some of the vessels (fig. 10), is increased in others, and especially in the veins, to such a degree that they appear entirely surrounded by cells, and these mostly of round shape.

A transverse section of the calloused white matter reveals the vessels encountered there to differ from those previously mentioned, inasmuch as their variable thickening is caused either by a fibrillary tissue, or more frequently by a uniform cell-proliferation in which all parts of the walls of the vessels participate. The lumen of some of the vessels is clearly seen to be filled by red blood-corpuscles, and others by proliferated endothelium. The conditions detailed in plates 11 and 12 are *sui generis*. Fig. 11 shows the walls of the vessel (*a*) thickened by cell-proliferation, and its contracted lumen plugged by a coagulum. Trabeculæ of fibrillary connective tissue of varying thickness (*b*) radiate from the walls of the vessel, and finally are lost in a circular connective tissue which is suffused with cells (*c*), and forms the outer boundary of the space surrounding the vessel. This space is filled by fine fibres and cells, mostly of a polygonal shape (*d*). At its outer side are a number of irregular roundish cells (*e*).

Fig. 12 shows an oblique section of a larger vessel, which demonstrates that the accumulation of cells occurs principally in the adventitia, and that no material changes have occurred within the elastic membrane.

The intercellular substance of the tough yellowish brain-substance is converted into a callus of fine fibres, permeated by vessels which still conduct blood, and in it occasional fat-molecules are deposited, at the border of which there is a plentiful accumulation of cells which resemble granulations. This occurs principally around vessels the walls of which are permeated by luxuriously proliferated cells.

Some of the ganglion cells are converted into granular fat-cells, corresponding to the softened foci in the brain; while many of them, especially the multipolar ones, have numerous nuclei.

The examination of these two cases shows them both to be affected by syphilitic foci of disease in the brain. Both have considerable swelling of the brain, and in both the base is the most affected; but they differ only by the one presenting a sparsity of foci and those of a more recent date.

Both present diseased optic nerves, and in each the nerve and the brain affection are on the same side.

The diseased nerve is materially thickened in both cases, but the degree of the affection of the nerve is obversely as to the degree of affection of the brain, the one with the sparser and more recent cerebral affections being the most diseased.

This thickening of the optic nerve in the first case calls to mind a communication by Michel,* entitled, "On Hyperplasia o the Chiasm and Right Optic Nerve," which cites the autopsy of a patient æt. 16, who had been affected by elephantiasis of the right leg, and in whom it was accidentally found that the right optic nerve was thickened to the size of a little finger from the chiasm to the foramen opticum, and its increase in breadth even within the orbit to 6–7 mm.; but it was the lower half of the trunk of the nerve in which this was mainly demonstrable.

The prolongation of the nerve-thickening within the orbit, and especially the entire absence of brain lesions, causes this case to differ even macroscopically from those above, but the microscopical investigation of Michel's case, revealing a proliferation of the normal cell elements, a conversion of the finely granular mass probably into elastic tissue, while in the cases communicated the changes in the optic nerve were clearly neuritis and perineuritis.

A comparison with Barbar's case (l. c.) shows a coincidence in the intercranial thickening of the optic nerve, but then a material difference between it and its intraorbital part is perceived; furthermore, that in the second case dilatation of the outer sheath of the optic nerve near the lamina cribrosa is found, and an examination of the intercranial part of the optic nerve shows œdema of the interstitial connective tissue, the formation of granular fat-cells in the nerve, though in small quantity, and finally an accumulation of cells in the pia and arachnoid sheaths.

They differ thus: in the first case, the change in the nerve consisted only in a cell proliferation in the interstitial connective tissue and the sheath; the nerve-substance was not changed; furthermore, in Barbar's case both optic nerves were affected,

---

* *Michel:* Arch. f. Ophth. XIX. 3., p. 145, 1873.

in our cases but one, thus classing themselves with those of Arcoleo (l. c.).

These observations furnish new evidence for Virchow's assumption (l. c.), that brain-syphilis involves the optic nerves under the manifestations of neuritis or perineuritis, as also appears thereby that syphilis does not bring about changes in the optic nerves which are peculiar to it alone, inasmuch as similar conditions were found in other affections of the brain and its membranes, as Virchow* details when he found neuritis and perineuritis in parasites in the brain, which provoked a basillar meningitis. Graefe† also mentions this, considering a form of neuritis a consequence of encephalo-meningeal irritation and which he designates neuritis descendens."

Although I have just touched upon the participation of the optic nerves in syphilis, as neuritis and perineuritis, still I must revert to it once more because of a statement which Barbar makes in his dissertation on p. 27. He says: "Our case would serve to support the supposition, that in each of the 4 cases the optic nerve was the first spot diseased."

I must confess that I cannot coincide with this view, but that, because all of the cases reported presented focal affections in the brain (as also did Barbar's case), the conviction is being forced upon me that the disease of the optic nerves is decidedly secondary, called forth by an extension of the affection of the brain to the optic nerves.

I consider this possibility evinced by:

Firstly, that the foci of syphilitic affections of the brain occur mostly at the base and near the optic nerves—this occurs in Arcoleo's case (l. c.) in which the pituitary gland is found to be diseased—in Hulke's (l. c.) communication, in which the gummy tumor lies in the environs of the pituitary gland and sella turcica and extends to the ganglion of Gasser—in Graefe's report (l. c.), according to which the sella turcica is far more involved, and finally in our cases, as detailed above.

Secondly, the anatomical bearings, as detailed by the efforts at

---

* *Virchow :* Arch. f. Ophth. XII. † *Graefe :* Arch. f. Ophth. XII.

injection of Axel Key* and Retzius, who detailed the communication of the sheaths of the optic nerve with the envelopes and serous spaces in the brain.

The position of syphilitic and other affections at the base of the brain, which has such considerable serous spaces, renders the process of extension of a disease to the optic nerve so much more easily comprehensible and offers a ready explanation for the distention of optic sheath, and for the changes in its arachnoid sheath as revealed by the microscope.

Finally the conduct of the blood-vessels deserves a mention, and particularly because much attention has been recently given them, with a view towards a solution of the disputed question, whether they suffer pathognomonic modifications in syphilis or not.

Heubner† arrives at the conclusion, based upon his investigations, that, as has been partially assumed by various authors before him, syphilitic processes are based upon definite changes in the vessels, and that it is the sub-endothelial layer, or that part of the interna which is designated as the internal layer of longitudinal fibres, in which processes of proliferation can be demonstrated, apart from the endothelium. They sometimes project into the artery in the shape of little tumors, and finally contract their lumen and lead to thrombosis or the formation of a new fenestrated pellicle beneath the endothelium, and lead to an obliteration of the vessel.

This process offers much semblance to atheroma, but differs from it by its more rapid development, and because the former is of the character of an hypertrophy, while syphilis is neoplasmic.

Heubner's monograph, plate 1, fig. 1, gives an illustration of the vascular changes, which details the manner in which the neoplasm occurred in the plicated elastic membrane and within which the formation of new vessels took place at the same time.

The assumption of a specific, and, as has been asserted, a preceding change in the vessels, is opposed to the views of Virchow

---

* *Axel Key* and *Retzius:* Studien in d. Anatomie des Nervensystems. Stockholm, 1875.

† *Heubner:* Die luetischen Erkrankungen d. Hirnarterien. Leipzig, 1874.

and his adherents, that the vascular change is identical with that of atheroma, and that syphilis only favors an earlier inception of that process.

These divergent views caused me to direct my attention to the vessels in both cases of syphilis, in which the naked eye perceived no changes.

As will be remembered, microscopical investigation of the vessels yielded various results, principally thickening of the vessels, traceable to cell proliferation at their walls.

The proliferation occurs mostly in the adventitia, less frequently in the walls of the vessels, or in the perivascular spaces, or it affects the endothelium.

Thus it is shown that examination of the vessels yields manifold results, that endothelial proliferation can be proven only at isolated points, thus rendering the assertion, that syphilis would manifest itself in this manner before other changes would occur in the brain, perhaps not applicable to all cases.

But the condition of the vessels, as detailed, leads to the discussion of another important question, viz.: the existence of special spaces which surround the vessels, the so-called lymph-spaces.

Various opinions exist on this score. Robin and His believe that the lymph-spaces lie without the adventitia and are bounded by a special membrane, and Kölliker places them within the adventitia.

Though many recent investigators, such as Axel Key and Retzius (loc. cit.), doubt the existence of the perivascular lymph-spaces, most probably considering them artificial productions, I believe that the preceding investigations render the fact of their existence indubitable, inasmuch as I believe that I have obtained true pictures thereof, as delineated in figs. 11 and 13, plate XIII. Especially in fig. 13, a space surrounding a longitudinal section of vessel is seen, this space being filled by nerve-substance replete with cells, and bounded by a delicate membrane, the external surface of which has accumulations of spindle-shaped cells. This arrangement divides and accompanies the ramifications of the vessel. Fig. 11 shows a similar perivascular space, well filled by cells and traversed by perpendicular strips of connective tissue.

These perivascular lymph-spaces impress me as being a material factor in the extension of the disease in syphilis, as in other pathological processes.

II. Endotheliomata of both Optic Nerves.

An examination of the literature pertaining to the occurrence of tumors in the optic nerves leads one to the conviction that these pathological conditions are not very frequent. A majority of the cases examined showed the intraorbital part of the nerve to be the ordinary site of the neoplasms, while its intracranial part was found affected in fewer instances. The neoplasms, in the cases detailed, were found to be mostly connective tissue tumors, most frequently such as myomata, sarcomata, fibromata or gliomata, while neuromata, angiomata and carcinomata were of rarer occurrence.

All of these were unilateral affections, thus showing the synchronous occurrence of tumors at both optic nerves to be of extreme rarity. This may justify the publication of a case, during the autopsy of which the intracranial parts of both optic nerves were accidentally found to be the seat of neoplasms.

The case was that of a char-woman, æt. 55, who had died of granular liver. An examination of the brain showed a small tumor, about the size of a bean, situated at both optic nerves (fig. 1, plate V.).

The tumor at the right nerve lies at its inner side and parallel to it. It is of an oval shape, and is 6 mm. in length by 4 mm. in breadth; of a pale reddish-gray color, of soft consistence, its surface slightly corrugated and here and there very vascular. Its anterior termination extends nearly as far as the optic foramen, posteriorly it almost touches the chiasm, and is so intimately united with the arachnoid sheath of the optic nerve that they can be somewhat lifted off from the nerve, which manifests no evidences of compression.

The tumor at the left nerve differs but slightly from the above and that only in its position, lying as it does at its outer side diagonally to the long axis of the nerve, partly covering

its upper surface and proceeding from the sheath, but leaves no material impression upon the nerve.

When the neoplasms are viewed through a magnifying glass, they are seen to be covered, especially at their bases, by a delicate membrane, which becomes less distinct as it approaches their superior surfaces, there suffering numerous variously sized solutions of continuity, thus being converted into a network, through whose apertures the substance of the tumor protrudes in ball-shaped excrescences. Some parts of this membrane are palpably vascular, the vessels occasionally being visible along the trabeculæ of the network, and occasionally can be followed into the substance of the neoplasm.

When an attempt at section of the mass is made, it disintegrates into small particles, which consist of cells which appear crowded together, of various sizes and spindle-shaped.

To permit an examination, the preparation was placed in Müller's fluid and subsequently the following was elicited.

The membrane which partly envelopes the neoplasm is very vascular in some of its parts (fig. 2, plate V.). The vessels are of varying calibre, some being rather large, while the others, the majority, are small. They are stretched, branch at nearly right angles, which ramify dichotomously and occasionally run a direct or devious course, to form an anastomotic network, with interspaces of varying sizes. In other places their course is markedly tortuous. Their lumen is tensely filled with red blood-corpuscles, and their boundary consists mostly of a light narrow border; some of the vessels, however (*a*), present walls twice the thickness of their lumen, being finely fibrillated or surrounded by spindle-shaped cells.

Besides the vessels, narrow band-shaped, finely fibrillated connective-tissue bundles are also visible; these run a partly stretched and partly tortuous course (*b*), and are either naked or surrounded by numerous cells.

A considerable number of large round bodies (*c*) are seen about the vessels and the above-mentioned bundles of connective tissue; but mostly at the sides of or covering the vessels. These bodies are surrounded by a bright margin, and are com-

posed of a number of layers, concentrically arranged. They inclose, within a finely granular mass, several granule-like bodies (*d*), or are filled with a homogeneous substance which refracts light strongly.

Numerous cells fill the interspace between the vessels and the bundles of connective tissue, which cells predominate to such a degree in the lower layers of the neoplasm that they make up its greater bulk, while the vessels are materially diminished in number.

An examination of a lower layer of the neoplasm, under a Hartnack ocular 3, and objective 7, shows it to be composed of spindle-shaped cells, closely crowded together (fig. 3, plate V.), with delicate contour, and as the cells at the margin of the preparation show, their finely granular protoplasm proceeds from them in fine short processes. All of the cells have an oval, clearly contoured nucleus, with somewhat granular contents. In rather numerous places these cells surround nuclei or cells, imbedded in a fine molecular mass, in layers like those of an onion, thus somewhat resembling the arrangement of the cell elements in epitheliomata.

If the cells be isolated (fig. 4), and examined under high power (immersion 10), it becomes patent that those cells which at first appeared as spindle-shaped, are of various sizes, smooth, with protoplasm especially delicate in the larger ones, causing it to appear as a fine pellicle, in numerous variations, thus producing the impression of fibrillation or ramification.

Many of these cells have degenerated into a delicate pellicle, containining oval nuclei which become more or less distinct upon staining with picro-carmine (fig. 5, plate V.).

The sparse vessels which course within the tumor, present numerous spindle-shaped cells in their adventitia (fig. 6), which closer examination reveals to be traceable back to a cloak-like envelope by the above-mentioned flat cells.

The optic nerves, viewed microscopically, present nothing notable except the presence of concentrically lamellated bodies in its sheath.

According to these investigations, the neoplasms at both optic

nerves consist of flat cells, resembling endothelium, but differing therefrom, being materially larger and resemble epithelioma because of their partly concentric arrangement, and furthermore, as they present incipient and completed sandy formations, they bear a resemblance to tumors of the dura mater which have been designated as psammoma, sarcoma, epithelioma or endothelioma.

These differences in designations meet a partial explanation in the fact that some attach greater importance to the presence of the bodies of sand, while others employed too feeble powers to permit a correct judgment of the shape of the cells; furthermore, it is only the more recent investigations which permit a knowledge of the histological structure of the connective-tissue cells and their relation to endothelium, as also the normal structure of the sheaths of the central nervous system.

An examination of literature on the histology of psammoma permits two principal forms thereof to be distinguished; firstly, one wherein sandy formations of various shapes and sizes are imbedded in a tissue which consists principally of a connective tissue, whose fascicular bundles cross each other; and, secondly, the form in which the greater part of the tissue is composed of cells, which are either round or spindle-shaped, and are described as resembling epithelium or endothelium.

The first form, which corresponds to the type as established by Virchow, has been described by him,* by Steudener† and by Arnold,‡ while Lambl § considers the last described neoplasm which consists of cells, a sarcoma; Robin‖ describes it as endothelion, as also does Golgi.¶ The merit of somewhat clearing up these divergent views pertains to Neumann of Königsberg, in his dissertion "On Sarcomata with Endothelial Cells,"** wherein he proves that if the proper method of inves-

* *Virchow:* Krankhafte Geschwülste, Vol. II.

† *Steudener:* Virch. Arch., Vol. L. ‡ *Arnold:* Virch. Arch., Vol. LII.

§ *Lambl* and *Löschner:* Franz Josef Kinder-Spital, Prag, 1860.

‖ *Robin:* Journal de l'Anatomie et de la Physiologie, 1869.

¶ *Golgi:* Sulla struttura e sullo sviluppo degli Psammomi. Paris, 1869.

** *Neumann:* Arch. d. Heilkunde, Vol. XIII., 1872.

tigation be employed, the apparently finely fibrillated base of many psammomata can be demonstrated to consist of cells which form delicate, thin, transparent plates, resembling endothelium (thus corresponding to the observations of Robin and Golgi), and whose characteristic peculiarity consists in a tendency to plication, and, furthermore, have a strong inclination to rest upon their margin, thus rendering them easily mistakable for spindle-shaped cells. Contrary to Golgi's proposition, to call these tumors endotheliomata, Neumann designates them as sarcomata with endothelial cells.

If the histological structure of the site of the development of the neoplasm in the case reported be considered—I allude to the arachnoid sheath of the optic nerve, as detailed by the most recent investigations of Axel Key and Retzius*—it is seen that it lies loosely against the nerve previous to its entrance into the canal, and consists of a delicate network of connective-tissue bundles, which cross each other in various directions, and has pellicular cells imbedded in its interstices, which clothe the upper and lower surfaces of the trabeculæ, and cover those which proceed from the latter to the pia-sheath as subarachnoid tissue, forming their endothelial sheath.

If we consider that many arachnoid sheaths, even those of children but a few days old, as I have had repeated occasion to ascertain, frequently have concentrically lamellated bodies, cylindriform sand formations amongst the narrow bundles of connective tissue of the arachnoids, and that envelopes of groups of cells, in onion-like lamellation, are not rare, then we can unhesitatingly explain the production of the neoplasms on the score of proliferation of these structures, which are normal, to the arachnoid. Conditions of imitation must be assumed, as was laid down by Ludwig Meyer,† as they often bring about material proliferation of the elements of the arachnoid. In view of the above conception of the origin of the neoplasms, I consider endothelioma a justifiable designation for them, because

---

* *Axel Key* and *Retzius:* Studien in d. Anat. d. Nervensystems, 1. Heft. Stockholm, 1875.

† *Meyer:* Virch. Arch., Vol. XVII., p. 859.

the epithelial cells materially preponderate in their structure. Inasmuch as the sand formations coincide with that which would be normal if in a minor degree, I consider myself also justified in looking upon them as having proceeded from the cells.

An examination of various communications on psammoma would cause Virchow's observation (loc. cit.) to appear authoritative; *i. e.*, that psammoma develops either as an hyperplasia of such parts, which normally contain much sand, or heteroplastically, and then in various parts of the dura mater and arachnoid, in the neighborhood of the infundibulum and pons Varolii.

Two communications deserve particular attention in this connection, as they both contain a reference to neoplasms on the optic nerves.

One by Steudener* describes a tumor (psammoma) the size of a cherry, which proceeds from the dura mater, rests upon the external part of the foramen opticum, causing a flattening of the optic nerve; the other by Neumann† describes that rare condition, wherein a psammoma, the size of a walnut, embracing the intraorbital part of the optic nerve, produces a nuclear proliferation of the perineurium of the latter.

Thus, in the first case, the involvement of the intracranial part of the optic nerve is owing solely to its proximity to the tumor which proceeds from the dura mater; while in the other, though the tumor proceeds from the sheath of the optic nerve, it takes its origin from the intraorbital part thereof. The affection is unilateral in both cases; while, as appears by the preceding communication, the neoplasm, which is developed upon the arachnoid sheath of the intracranial part of the optic nerves, affects both sides.

---

* *Steudener:* Virch. Arch., Vol. L., p. 223.

† *Neumann*. Arch. d. Heilkunde, Vol. XIII.

EXPLANATION OF FIGURES ON PLATE V.

Fig. 1. Chiasma and tumors of both optic nerves. Natural size.

Fig. 2. Vessels of the membrane investing the tumor: (*a*) vessel with broad adventitia; (*b*) connective-tissue bundle of the arachnoid; (*cd*) formations of sand. Magnified 320.

Fig. 3. Section through a deep layer of the tumor: (*a*) spindle-shaped cells with branching protoplasm; (*b*) concentric arrangement of cells. Magnified 320.

Fig. 4. Isolated cells of the neoplasm. Immersion 10.

Fig. 5. Union of cells forming a membrane. Immersion 10.

Fig. 6. Isolated vessel with numerous cells.

PLATES XI., XII. AND XIII.

Fig. 1. View of inferior surface of thickened right optic nerve, natural size.

Fig. 2. Transverse section of thickened optic nerve. Slightly magnified.

Fig. 3. Transverse section of thickened optic nerve: (*a*) cell proliferation in the interstitial connective-tissue; (*b*) rows of cells within the nerve-bundles; (*c*) isolated cells. Magn. 320.

Fig. 4. Transverse section of thickened sheath: (*a*) cell proliferation in the sheath; (*b*) in the walls of the vessels; (*c*) in the connective-tissue septa. Magn. 320.

Fig. 5. Section of brain-substance: (*a*) cell proliferation; (*b*) transverse section of a vessel filled with red blood-corpuscles; (*c*) spindle-shaped cells in the walls of the vessel; (*d*) network; (*e*) accumulation of granular fat-cells; (*f*) ganglion-cells; (*g*) granular fat-cells. Magn. 320.

Fig. 6. Isolated vessel with copious cell proliferation.

Fig. 7. Capillary vessel with large cells in its walls and contraction of its lumen.

Fig. 8. Inferior surface of chiasm.

Figs. 9 and 10. Blood-vessels of brain-cortex with cell-proliferation in the adventitia.

Fig. 11. Transverse section of a larger vessel with thickening of its walls, *a*, from which trabeculæ of connective-tissue, *b*, radiate to the limiting wall, *c*, of the perivascular lymph-space, *d*, which is filled with cells and has on its outer surface a coating of proliferated cells, *e*.

Fig. 12. Oblique section of a large cerebral vessel, showing cell-proliferation outside of the elastic membrane.

Fig. 13. Perivascular lymph-space, bounded externally by a distinct delicate membrane which is covered by cells.

A CASE OF OSSIFICATION OF THE CHOROID WITH THE OPHTHALMOSCOPICAL APPEARANCES.

By Prof. LAQUEUR, of Strassburg.

(Plate I.)

Translated by Dr. C. Williams, of New York.

A man, 36 yrs. old, strong and healthy, consulted me on the 6th of February, 1874, on account of disease of his right eye. Sixteen years before he had lost the sight of the eye, without being able to assign a reason for it. At any rate, there had not been any considerable inflammation of the eye. For many years he had remarked a white spot in his eye, but otherwise he had had no cause of complaint.

The day before coming to me, and during severe muscular exertion, he had a peculiar and an unpleasant sensation in his right eye, and immediately afterwards it was observed that the "white spot" had changed its position and its form. An examination disclosed that a somewhat shrunken, yellowish cataract had fallen into, and its lower edge had become wedged in the inner angle of the anterior chamber. The anterior surface of the cataractous lens impinged upon the posterior wall of the cornea, while its upper portion was upon a level with the upper margin of a tolerably narrow pupil.

There was, however, an appreciable space between the lens and the pupillary margin of the iris. Some brownish specks were still attached to the posterior wall of the cornea, at a point above the upper edge of the cataract. (Evidently some fragments detached from the cataract.)

For the rest, the eye was remarkably free from irritation; a slight subconjunctival congestion only was barely discernible.

The pupil, as stated, was almost entirely closed by the cata-

ract. The striations of the iris were plainly visible. The iris, however, trembled very freely with the slightest movement of the eye.

Palpation in the ciliary region showed the tension of the eyeball to be much diminished (—T2). There was not the faintest perception of light. Patient does not complain of any pain. The left eye is normal in every particular.

Under these circumstances, two lines of treatment may be adopted. The cataractous lens which lies in the anterior chamber, it is true, may not occasion any complaint at present, but may at any time cause the supervention of an iritis or iridocyclitis, and, at all events, should be removed. On the other hand, this eye, so long useless for visual purposes, may set up sympathetic irritation in the other eye, and the safest plan would be to enucleate it, and this operation was proposed to the patient, who, however, would not consent to this, but readily agreed to extraction of the lens.

The operation was performed on the 10th of February. An incision of sufficient breadth having been made at the periphery of the cornea, an attempt to press out the lens was made. The effort not being successful, a small Critchett's spoon was introduced, and the lens extracted without difficulty or the escape of vitreous. The cataract proved to be tolerably hard, flattened, and small; cortical matter was present in very small quantity. A critical examination of the cataract was unfortunately, not made, but no considerable chalky deposit was observed.

Immediately after the extraction, the cornea collapsed, and became corrugated as only seen in senile individuals, which in this case occasioned me much surprise.

It was still more remarkable that the cornea remained sunken and wrinkled after the lapse of a quarter of an hour, instead of assuming its normal curvature and lustre within a few minutes, as is usually the case. We were obliged to bandage the eye in the condition described.

The wound healed promptly, the cornea assumed its natural curvature and the anterior chamber had filled at the end of twenty-four hours. Still there remained for a long time a

moderate degree of irritation, insomuch that it was not thought well to discharge the patient before the end of three weeks. A short time before the patient was sent away, an examination was instituted, in order to determine the original cause of his disease, and the following is the result.

The eye is free from irritation; shape and movements of of the eyeball perfectly normal. The pupil is round and reacts synchronously with the pupil of the other eye. The pupil appears of a jet black, yet in certain positions of the eye a light reflex is obtained, resembling that characterizing some intraocular tumors. The ophthalmoscopical examination demonstrated the refractive media, including the vitreous, to be perfectly clear. Still there became apparent at once a peculiar whitish reflex, which in some places was brilliant, and presented the same characters in the direct as in the inverted image. *Absolutely nothing in the slighest resembling either the papilla, the retina, or any of its vessels, or any choroidal vessels could be seen.* It is true, a few fine red lines were seen in the lower, and lower and inner quadrants of the retinal region, but whether they could be considered as blood-vessels is very doubtful.

Examination with a strong convex lens revealed the entire background as a *light markedly concave surface,* which showed no changes of position or any tremulousness with the movement of the eye, and which reached as far forward as could be seen through a dilated pupil, and certainly farther forward than the equator.

At the region of the papilla might be seen running upwards and outwards, inwards and downwards, indications of radiating striæ. This region is, furthermore, surrounded by a zone of serrated spots, which seem to project a little above the concave surface of the interior. Outwards and upwards are some groups of vividly brilliant points, which are recognized as cholesterin plates. A few of these little brilliant spots are also seen at other parts of the periphery. Finally, toward the extreme periphery might be seen a brilliant white surface, which, in some places gradually, in others abruptly, merged into a grayish-white surface, an undulating line marking the two borders. These very

unusual appearances could not be explained upon the basis of any of the known ophthalmoscopical appearances. Detachment of the retina was not to be thought of, or an intra-ocular tumor, for the white background did not project into the eye at any place.

The supposition of some morbid change of the entire retina would not explain the absence of the papilla. The peculiarly rigid and immovable ophthalmoscopic picture awoke in me the thought that perhaps I had to do with a bony shell of the background of the eye, although, as far as my knowledge extends, such a condition has not heretofore been observed with the ophthalmoscope. In order to put this idea to proof, I examined the eyeball anew by palpation, and was not a little surprised to find that, as far back as could be reached with the fingers, the entire posterior segment of the globe was as firm and resistant as bone, while in a zone of variable width from the cornea and on the cornea, the tension was greatly diminished, —3. The border of the bony formation could be felt with perfect distinctness in the upper portion of the globe; the palpating finger felt (through the upper lid) the sharp bony edge, which about corresponded with the equator of the eye; laterally and below, the anterior border of the ossification could not be felt so plainly.

Slight pressure in the ciliary region with a blunt probe readily caused pitting, while pressure applied posteriorly to the equator produced no visible depression, but readily induced motion of the entire eye. The eye, then, is a phthisical one, and had it not been for this partial ossification, it had presented the ordinary appearance of an atrophic bulb.

After his discharge, the patient continued to present himself at long intervals, but the conditions, as described in the foregoing, had not changed in the least up to October, 1876. The appended drawing, made by my assistant, Dr. Wilbrandt, in October of last year, very faithfully illustrates the details of the background, except that the very striking concavity of the ophthalmoscopic picture could not be reproduced in the drawing, and the shading of the striations is too heavy in some places. The middle of the

picture, from which the radiating lines begin, corresponds to the region of the papilla, and the points which lie to the right and above should have been depicted as much more brilliant than they appear in the drawing. The network of dark lines, which includes a great part of the background, probably consists of band-like elevations, which project more or less everywhere, but nowhere very prominently into the cavity of the eyeball. Whether the snow-white zone at the periphery belongs to the ossified portion or not, I could not absolutely determine.

The ossification, as here proven, explains the phenomenon observed at the operation, viz., the unusually well marked and long continued collapse of the cornea.

Under ordinary circumstances, it is well known that the cornea does not shrink during an operation for cataract in young persons.

The vacuum which would otherwise be caused by the loss of the aqueous humor and the extrusion of the lens is compensated for by the bulging forward of the vitreous, and the cornea remains arched. But by what agency is the vitreous to be forced forward? Is it through concentric contraction of the elastic sclerotic diminishing the calibre of the globe in all directions, as has heretofore been universally held, or as taught by Arlt (Graefe and Saemisch, Handbuch, Bd. III. p. 273), by means of the action of the muscles surrounding the eye, especially the orbicularis palpebrarum, which drives the vitreous forward? Whichever of the two theories may be the true one, the cornea must collapse in every such case as this, for the sclerotic cannot of itself contract because of the rigid base which prevents it, and the same cause renders inoperative any pressure from muscular contraction, which would otherwise be transmitted through the sclerotic to the vitreous.

As to the origin of the ossification, it is worthy of note that it developed in an eye which had never been the seat of any acute inflammatory process, and that its progress was slow and unnoticed. There must have preceded an insidious choroiditis, which, save the loss of sight, gave no sign. The complete integrity of the iris and the ciliary region favors the

opinion advanced by Knapp (Archives of Ophthalmology and Otology, vol. II., 1. page 133) that the capillary system of the choroid is the place of origin of osseous tissue in the eye.

Again, as to the question of how the vitreous is nourished, this case is one of some interest. According to a widespread belief, the vitreous is nourished by the vessels of the choroid, the nutrient fluids passing through the retina. Now here by far the greater portion of the choroid, together with the retina has undergone bony degeneration, therefore unfitted for the nourishment of the vitreous, although the eye was filled with fluid, and the vitreous clear and transparent, and in any event participating in the tissue changes. Does this not justify the assumption that the vitreous in this (and perhaps in any) case is nourished by the vessels of the *ciliary body?* And the facts here are in accord with the condition so often found, *i. e.*, that in cases having most marked choroidal changes, there may be an entirely normal vitreous, while in chronic affections of the ciliary body, opacities of the vitreous are very rarely absent.

The *role* which the ciliary body plays in the nourishment of the eye is unfortunately, up to the present, but imperfectly known. To the entire integrity of the ciliary body is without doubt to be attributed the escape of the left eye from any form of sympathetic disease. *Knapp* (l. c.) and other authors explicitly call attention to the fact that ossification of the choroid does not *per se* predispose to sympathetic affection of the other eye, but that this result is brought about by inflammatory complications on the part of the *ciliary body.* The question may arise, Had we to deal with a real bone formation, or was it perhaps only a chalky exudation in the foregoing case? Chalky depositions in the eye are found, in their most diverse forms, as the result of retrogressive metamorphoses, and they may—according to *Knapp*—be diagnosticated where an advanced degeneration of the iris and a chalky lens are met with in a phthisical eye. Neither of these conditions were present in our case. Although the lens was not minutely examined, of one thing there is no doubt, it was not bony. In addition, those hard, shell-like masses in the background of the eye are almost, with-

out exception, regarded as transformations. While it is true that ossification and calcification often coexist in the same eye, we readily admit that possibly the white peripheral portion of the fundus may be due to calcification.

It is sufficiently well-known that new formation of bone is frequently met with in the anatomical examination of eyes that have been enucleated. We owe much to the valuable labors of *A. Pagenstecher* (A. of O. VII., 1. p. 98–118), *Knapp* (l. c.), and *H. Schiess* (A. of O. XIX., 1. p. 202–220), who within a recent period have contributed so much to the elucidation of this condition. The place of origin of the bony tissue has been especially discussed by them. However, an ophthalmoscopical examination intra vitam of the eyes that formed the subject of these labors was, on account of the changes in all the refractive media, entirely impracticable.

Through a combination of happy circumstances in the foregoing case, the bony shell of the fundus was, through the ophthalmoscope, rendered accessible to the eye, and upon this ground the communication of the case seems to be justified.

THIRTEEN CASES OF OCULAR TUMOR, WITH A CASE OF TUMOR OF THE OPTIC NERVE, AND A CASE OF PANOPHTHALMITIS WITH A CLOT SIMULATING A TUMOR.

By Dr. E. L. HOLMES, of Chicago.

With the Microscopical Description of the Specimens by Dr. H. Knapp.

It has fallen within my experience to observe sixteen cases glioma, eighteen of choroidal sarcoma, three of sarcoma of conjunctiva, one of sarcoma of the iris, one of sarcoma of cornea and sclerotic, two of epithelial cancer of cornea and sclerotic, three of enormous fungus hæmatodes, three cysts of the iris, one peculiar cystic tumor under the tendon of the internal rectus of an atrophied globe, one large fibrous tumor of the cornea and sclerotic, and a remarkable case of congenital tumors on the papillary border of each iris, like the "corpora nigra" so often seen in the horse—reported in the transactions of the Illinois State Medical Society, 1873.

These tumors were observed in hospital and private practice, in an aggregate of somewhat more than twenty thousand cases of diseases of the eye.

The following cases have come comparatively recently under my observation. Case No. 7 is somewhat remarkable, as exhibiting so little disturbance in the anterior portion of the globe, even when inflammatory symptoms had been violent.

In only one instance have I been able to trace hereditary tendencies in the patient.

In every case in which I have removed glioma, I have either been informed of the death of the patient, or of the extensive return of the disease in the orbit. In only one case of extirpation of the globe for sarcoma have I ever heard of the death of the patient. In this case, malignant growths were found at the end of two years in the liver, mesenteric glands, brain and orbit.

No. 1. Choroidal Tumor.—Mr. ——, æt. 43 years, began to suffer in March, 1872, from central scotoma of right eye, which gradually extended till vision was totally destroyed. The eye became painful about the middle of February, 1874. On the 6th of March following, I found the globe tense and very painful—lens cataractous—pupil dilated and the anterior chamber obliterated. For these symptoms extirpated the eye.

A white soft tumor, the size of a French bean, occupies the posterior part of the vitreous chamber. The centre of its posterior surface is firmly united to the sclerotic, the lateral borders are connected with the choroid, the inner layers of which cover the whole tumor. The retina is detached in the shape of a funnel. The tumor consists of small white spindle-shaped cells, closely packed together. *Anatomical Diagnosis: White small spindle-celled sarcoma of the choroid.*

No. 2. Choroidal Tumor.—Mr. L. R., æt. 62 years, first observed, two years ago, a large central scotoma in the left eye, which appeared quite dark by day and reddish by night, and gradually extended over the whole field of vision. Three months ago pain became a most prominent symptom, which no remedies of the family physician could relieve. The eye was extirpated May 1st, 1877, the globe being very tense, pupil dilated, iris discolored and very near the cornea, lens opaque.

The vitreous humor was transformed to a yellowish serum.

The posterior part of vitreous chamber is occupied by a roundish tumor, the size of a cherry, with a nodular surface. The tumor consists of two portions about equal in size, the one white, the other mottled white and black. The growth encircles the optic nerve. The retina is absent. The choroid, as far as it is not occupied by the tumor, and the ciliary body are healthy. The structure of the growth is that of a *round and spindle-celled melano-sarcoma.*

No. 3. Choroidal Tumor.—Mrs. B. O., Irish, æt. 75 years, submitted to extirpation of right eye, Dec. 8th, 1875. She stated that four months previous to this date, she accidentally discovered that she could not see with the eye. After another month, the patient began to suffer pain, which continued with great severity three months, when she

applied to me for aid. The globe was very tense—conjunctival vessels enlarged, anterior chamber filled with blood.

A blackish-gray, uniformly granular, softish substance reached from the optic nerve, which was not invaded, to the iris, filling more than half the globe. It began abruptly in the choroid, was on its inner surface covered by the pigment epithelium, on its outer by the lamina fusca, which could be detached from the sclerotic. Its substance consisted of white and pigmented round cells of different sizes, imbedded in a scant striated matrix.

Anatomical Diagnosis: Round-celled melano-sarcoma of the choroid.

No. 4. Choroidal Sarcoma.—Miss H., æt. 23, enjoying good health, had observed for eighteen months a gradually increasing diminution of vision in the upper portion of the field, when she came to me Nov. 12th, 1872, with the eye in the following condition:

In the lower portion of the left globe, just behind the iris and lens, could be seen with the unaided eye a tumor, resembling in form and color a cataract displaced downward. By means of the ophthalmoscope the tumor could be seen extending quite far posteriorly, although the lens and vitreous were somewhat cloudy.

There was a slight perception of light in the remaining field of vision.

The anterior chamber was obliterated, the pupil moderately dilated, but there was no increase of tension nor pain. The lower portion of the ocular conjunctiva was marked by the presence of several very large and tortuous vessels. The globe was extirpated at the above date.

A hemispherical grayish-black tumor, the size of a large cherry, occupies the region from the front part of the ciliary body to the equator of the globe. Its inner surface is smooth, the outer intimately connected with the sclerotic. The ciliary muscle and the ciliary processes have completely disappeared. The growth touches the posterior surface of the iris. The iris, and the parts of the ciliary body and choroid which are not occupied by the tumor, are healthy. Under the microscope the growth manifests itself as a *round and spindle-celled melano-sarcoma.*

No. 5. Choroidal Sarcoma.—Mr. W. L. D., æt. 47, bookkeeper, consulted me Dec. 3d, 1874, stating that he had always enjoyed excellent general health. Twelve years ago, he lost the sight of the right eye without known cause, although the globe continued to appear normal. Two years ago, there began to be considerable periodic pain and inflammation in the eye almost every month. During the last eight months and a half, the pain was excruciating and almost constant.

I found the pupil closed, the cornea somewhat vascular, the anterior chamber obliterated, the globe very tense.

I expressed the opinion that there was either a choroidal tumor, or simple glaucoma, following iritis. The globe was extirpated without delay.

A white, soft tumor, the size of a large cherry, was posteriorly in intimate connection with the sclerotic; more in front the choroid seemed to insert itself into the tumor, its inner layer covering a part of its periphery. The retina was absent. Upon the ciliary body lay a soft, somewhat cheesy substance, consisting of a grumous material, red and white blood-corpuscles, pigment in various forms. The tumor consisted of small, white, round, oval and fusiform cells, imbedded in a scant, finely granulated matrix.

Anatomical Diagnosis: Glio-sarcoma of the choroid.

No. 6. Choroidal Tumor.

The notes regarding this case were unfortunately lost.

The specimen is a fine *round and spindle-celled melano-sarcoma of the choroid,* which rises abruptly over the level of this membrane, is hemispherical in shape, the size of half a cherry, with a smooth, somewhat uneven surface. It occupies one side of the choroid, from near the optic nerve to the smooth part of the ciliary body. The retina is detached in the shape of a funnel. The other tissues of the globe are normal.

No. 7. Choroidal Tumor.—Mr. S. P., 32 years of age, consulted me May 16th, 1876, giving the following history. Three years ago, he accidentally discovered that his left eye was nearly blind. In eighteen months, all perception of light had vanished. Two months ago he was seized in the night with a most agonizing pain, which continued a week,

when the upper portion of the eye became dark-colored and staphylomatous.

At the above date, I found a very large staphyloma of the choroid and sclerotic. The pupil was much enlarged, regular and black, the iris brown and apparently not discolored, the anterior chamber was remarkably deep, the conjunctiva but slightly congested.

There was a small central opacity of the cornea.

The globe, although considerably enlarged, was not more tense than normal.

No view of the fundus could be obtained on account of the presence of a very dark yellowish-brown fluid, as revealed by the section of the globe. I did not suspect the presence of a tumor.

The father of this patient's mother died from the effects of a "cancer of the nose."

A mottled black and white, hardish tumor reaches from the immediate vicinity of the optic nerve to the ciliary region, filling half the eyeball. Its inner surface is even and black, the outer firmly connected with the sclerotic. The retina is detached in the shape of a funnel; the optic nerve is healthy. The tumor consists of white and pigmented round and spindle-shaped cells of different sizes, with large and distinct nuclei and nucleoli. Matrix scant, granular. The white portions of the tumor, as a rule, contain round cells, the black portions show stripes of pigmented spindle-shaped cells. *Anatomical Diagnosis: Round and spindle-celled melano-sarcoma of the choroid.*

No. 8. Choroidal Tumor.—Mr. W. B. M., 35 years of age, had a severe attack of conjunctivitis in his tenth year, which left the vision of the right eye very imperfect. Seventeen years after this, he received a blow on the same eye, which caused for a year a chronic inflammation. Till within three years the eye was normal in appearance. The globe then began to enlarge, and became very painful.

At the first visit to me, Feb. 7th, 1877, there was a very large staphyloma of the upper and inner portion of the sclerotic, near the equatorial section of the globe. The cornea was also staphylomatous, but so changed in appearance that its outline was scarcely traceable. The globe was still quite movable.

It is worthy of notice that the tension was not increased, although

near the equator the tip of the finger could feel an exceedingly hard ridge, which proved, on examination of the specimen, to be a calcareous degeneration of the choroid.

The globe was elongated in its antero-posterior direction, and completely filled by a white, soft, coherent, fibrous substance. In the posterior part, this substance was surrounded by the outer layer of the choroid, which could be detached from the sclerotic. The iris and ciliary ligament on one side of the specimen were preserved, but on the other wholly destroyed by the pseudoplasm which, on that part, was in intimate connection with the thinned sclerotic and cornea.

In the outer layer of the specimen were numerous chalky deposits. The retina and lens were not traceable. The optic nerve outside the eye was macroscopically and microscopically normal. The substance of the pseudoplasm in some places consisted of a striated matrix, in which numerous small round and oval cells were imbedded, in other places fusiform cells with short and long offsets were predominating. *Anatomical Diagnosis : Round and spindle-celled sarcoma of the choroid.*

No. 9. Choroidal Tumor.—Mr. E. H., Irish, 40 years of age, in excellent health, was examined by me in Nov., 1874, for impaired vision of the left eye, which was first observed, five weeks before, as an extensive scotoma of the left portion of the field of vision. The presence of a tumor was easily recognized as a dark abrupt elevation projecting from near the middle of the nasal hemisphere. Immediate extirpation of the globe was urged. The patient, however, delayed till the following March, when the terrible pain made him willing to submit to any means of relief. The pupil was moderately dilated; the anterior chamber totally obliterated. The vitreous had become so opaque that at this time the ophthalmoscope could not aid in making a diagnosis.

A black lobulated tumor reaches from the vicinity of the optic-nerve entrance to the lens, which is compressed and pushed forward. The posterior part of the tumor is smooth, rises abruptly from the choroid, and is covered by the pigment layer. The anterior part is nodular and uncovered. The retina is detached. Under the microscope a uniform accumulation of

large pigmented and unpigmented round and irregular cells is seen, distinguished by large round and oval nuclei, with very conspicuous shining nucleoli. The intercellular substance is scant and finely granular. *Anatomical Diagnosis: Round-celled melano-sarcoma of the choroid.*

No. 10. GLIOMA.—A German girl, 3½ years of age, was brought to me in October, 1872, with intense pain and swelling in the left eye, accompanied by great pallor and exhaustion.

The lids and conjunctiva were so greatly œdematous, in addition to a slight exophthalmos, that a diagnosis by simple inspection was impossible. I must confess I was wholly unable to determine the true anatomical relation of the tissues. On the administration of ether, the edges of the lids and the position of the cornea could be brought to view, when the folds of œdematous conjunctiva were pressed to one side.

The simple statement of the brother, that a peculiar glistening appearance deep in the eye first attracted the notice of the parents, six months before I saw the child, removed almost every doubt that might exist, whether the disease was suppurative choroiditis or glioma. I at once urged the extirpation of the globe, simply to relieve pain. It was remarkable how rapidly the child recovered, for a time, its blooming appearance. Death occurred at the end of six months.

The eyeball is filled by a white, soft substance, in which the crystalline lens and shreds of the choroid are recognizable. The white, soft tissue protrudes from the interior, through a large opening in the sclerotic, forming an external tumor about the size of a hazelnut. The lens-fibres are preserved, and here and there moderately interspersed with small, round cells. The tumor consisted of small, round cells, closely set in a granular matrix.

Anatomical Diagnosis: Glioma.

No. 11. GLIOMA.—R. S., 4½ years of age, was brought to me Aug. 4th, 1876, with her right eye much enlarged, but not especially tense. The cornea was enormously distended, and presented a peculiar, pinkish appearance.

The father stated that in March, 1874, the child had an attack of obscure disease of the brain, after which she could not see with the eye.

Soon after, the pupil was observed to be dilated. In April, 1876, the globe began to enlarge. The father could not describe satisfactorily the early changes in the pupil and cornea. The patient experienced much suffering, to relieve which extirpation was advised. In the following December I learned that the orbit was filled with the cancerous growth.

The globe, a little above the size of that of an adult, is completely filled with a homogeneous, soft substance. The sclerotic is thinned. Of the inner tissues, shreds of the uveal tract only, and the crsytalline lens, which is pressed against the cornea, are recognizable. The optic nerve was not in the half of the globe delivered to me. The whole tumor had a uniform structure of small, round cells, imbedded in a scant, granular matrix.

Anatomical Diagnosis: Glioma.

No. 12. Melanotic Sarcoma of the Cornea and Sclerotic.—Mrs. H., 40 years of age, observed for many years a small dark spot at the upper and inner quarter of the corneal border of the left eye. Two years previous to the extirpation of the globe, by myself, in October, 1873, this growth began to assume the form, though not the usual color of a pterygium. This her family physician removed twice. It grew more rapidly after each operation, although it scarcely impaired the vision.

The centre of the specimen rests upon the sclero-corneal juncture, with which it is intimately connected; the lateral parts overlap the sclerotic and cornea, without being united to them. The growth, therefore, is pedunculated. Its bulk consists of white and colored round cells and nuclei, with shining nucleoli. A delicate, fibrous stroma pervades the growth, and in some places gives it an alveolar appearance. Numerous larger and smaller blood-vessels, with very thin walls, pervade the pseudoplasm. At the periphery, especially in the episcleral portion, the fibres are coarser and more numerous, and the cellular infiltration consists of small, round elements. Only the outer layers of the corneo-scleral juncture are invaded by the elements of the growth.

Anatomical Diagnosis: Pedunculated melano-sarcoma of the corneo-scleral juncture.

No. 13. Epithelial Cancer of Cornea and Sclerotic.—Mr. H. C. H., 40 years of age, states that two years and a quarter previous to the removal of the globe, he first observed a minute, painless elevation, at the margin of the inner portion of the left cornea, which grew very rapidly. During the last eighteen months it had been removed twice, and burned with caustics several times by his family physician. At the date of extirpation, Jan. 20th, 1875, the tumor was round, one-third of an inch in diameter, with abrupt edges one-eighth of an inch high, the surface being yellowish red, rough and villous, not unlike certain warts often found on the hand. Vision was almost normal, as the pupil was scarcely covered with the growth.

The conjunctiva posterior to the tumor was greatly thickened. This portion was removed with the globe.

The tumor was intimately connected with the sclero-corneal juncture and the cornea, but only overlapped the adjacent sclerotic. It consisted exclusively of epithelial cells, which, without any peculiar—for example, papillary—arrangement, lay one near the other. Only the outer layers of the sclerotic were invaded by the epithelial elements, whereas the greater part of the cornea was either destroyed or infiltrated by the epithelial cells. The corneo-scleral juncture probably was the original seat of the pseudoplasm.

Anatomical Diagnosis: Epithelioma simplex limbi conjunctivæ et corneæ.

No. 14. Tumor of Optic Nerve.—Miss M. L. M., æt. 10½ years, first observed a slight exophthalmos of the right eye in September, 1874. At the end of a year the patient accidentally discovered that this eye was totally blind. The last week in April, 1875, the patient, in every respect a remarkably fine-looking, healthy child, came under my care.

The right eye protruded between the lids to such an extent that the latter scarcely moved in winking, and could not be closed with the strongest effort. The axis of the globe was directed forward, possibly in the slighest degree outward. The globe was quite movable in every direction.

The orbit seemed filled with a very hard tissue, which did not develop anteriorly in one portion more than in another.

The cornea and other refracting media were perfectly clear. The pupil was moderately dilated. There was total obscuration of the contour of the optic disc, the central portion being, however, grayish, the arteries small, the veins large. The lids and ocular conjunctiva were somewhat œdematous.

The patient had recently experienced pain above the eye and dizziness, especially in bending forward.

An exploratory incision at the external angle, with a division of the rectus, enabled the tip of the finger to discover a tumor of the optic nerve, scarcely quarter of an inch behind the sclerotic. After considerable manipulation, I discovered that I was unable to remove the tumor without sacrificing the globe. The tumor was finally separated from the adjoining tissues with difficulty, and removed from the orbit. So absolutely close to the optic foramen was the growth, and so free from any appearance of normal optic-nerve tissue was its posterior portion, that I was certain the optic nerve within the foramen was also diseased. The tumor, surrounded by quite a firm capsule, was remarkably succulent and soft, especially at its posterior portion.

The convalescence was somewhat longer than is usual after extirpation of the globe. During the night, and next morning after the operation, the patient vomited blood several times. A small quantity of blood flowed from both nostrils for some hours. At the end of the second day the lids became greatly swollen, and at the close of the fourth day it was evident, from the pain and tension, that suppuration had taken place. These symptoms began rapidly to disappear the next morning, upon the free discharge of pus from between the lids. After this the recovery was very rapid.

One of the first symptoms of which the patient complained, after the effects of the ether had subsided, was a total loss of feeling over a portion of the right half of the forehead and scalp, embracing about four square inches. The brow and lid retained perfect sensitiveness. At the end of a week the affected portion regained its normal condition. I may add that in three cases I have observed temporary but painful numbness of the left shoulder and arm, immediately following the recovery from the ordinary effects of ether.

The tumor so completely filled the orbit that there was difficulty in enucleating it. This was accomplished by the gradual introduction of

a blunt instrument between the tumor and the adjoining bones. I cannot believe that the bleeding from the nostrils was caused by any injury to the internal wall of the orbit.

At the end of two years, I learned from the parents that there have been no indications of a return of the tumor.

The specimen, hardened in alcohol, was oblong, measuring 30 mm. in its antero-posterior, 23 mm. in its horizontal, and 17 mm. in its vertical diameter. At its anterior end was a piece of optic nerve 10 mm. in length, the transverse section of which, macroscopically, showed nothing abnormal, either in the nerve or in its external sheath, but the subvaginal space was considerably enlarged, and filled with a loose, soft, fibrous tissue. This enlargement of the subvaginal space was somewhat more marked in the vicinity of the eye than in the vicinity of the tumor.

The whole tumor was surrounded by a fibrous capsule, which represented itself as the direct expansion of the outer sheath of the optic nerve. A longitudinal section of the tumor, through and in the direction of the optic nerve, discovered the following: On one side, in the immediate vicinity of the sheath, appeared a fibrous cord 2 to 3 mm. thick, passing almost unchanged from one end of the tumor to the other. It was a portion of the optic nerve.

At the entrance of the nerve into the tumor, the fibrous portion was broader, and expanded, fanlike, into the new growth. The centre of the tumor was uniformly softish, and irregularly fibrous, the periphery somewhat denser, fibrous, with parallel striation. Its connection with the sheath was loose, over the preserved part of the nerve, but more or less firm over the remainder of the growth. Over the nerve the sheath had its natural thickness, but was very much thinned upon the convexity of the tumor.

The bulk of the tumor consisted of an irregular network of long, delicate fibres. The places of intersection were enlarged, and contained small cellular elements. The interstices of the fibres were transparent and homogeneous. In other places the fibres were more or less parallel, and inclosed the same cellular elements. Near the entrance of the optic nerve into the

tumor, the nervous fibres were seen to pervade the substance of the growth in bundles, which by division and subdivision became smaller and smaller, and at last were lost in the reticulated structure of the growth. At the inner side of the tumor the nervous fibres passed along the sheath of the nerve in the shape of a more or less compact cord. The border of this cord, which touched the growth, was ill defined, the nervous fibres intermingled with and lost themselves in the network of the growth. The specimen belongs to the most frequent variety of optic nerve tumor, namely the *myxo-fibroma.*

No. 15. Panophthalmitis, with a Clot simulating a Tumor.—Mr. ——, a mulatto, æt. 29 years, submitted to the extirpation of the right globe, April 19th, 1876.

In Dec., 1874, he had been under my care for simple phlyctænular eruption on the corneal border, which readily subsided after the use of atropine and calomel, locally applied. In Dec., 1875, the patient again appeared with precisely the same condition of the eye, stating that the organ had been perfectly well during the year. The same remedies as before were applied, but without benefit. On the contrary, the iris became seriously inflamed, and also the cornea, with active suppuration, and the formation of anterior choroid of staphyloma. The patient suffered much pain. As he fully comprehended the condition of the eye as regards vision, but was very desirous of retaining as good a stump as possible for an artificial eye, I removed simply the cornea, iris, and staphylomatous portion of the sclerotic in the middle of Jan., 1876.

The patient, as the wound did not heal kindly, preferred to be under the care of his family physician, but at the end of three months again came to me for advice, stating that he had been confined nearly the whole period to his room, and much of the time to his bed, on account of pain and great prostration.

The globe was peculiarly hard, but not staphylomatous; it was considerably smaller than normal. At the time of the second attack of phlyctænular trouble, it did not occur to me to test the vision, nor to make an ophthalmoscopic examination. A section of the enucleated globe revealed the following condition:

The globe is about two-thirds the normal size. The choroid is thickened, its stroma densely filled with pus corpuscles, through

which the pigmented stellate cells are irregularly scattered. In the axis of the eye lies the wrinkled and disorganized retina, enclosing a grumous substance, composed of pus corpuscles and fusiform cells, with very long offsets (suppuration of the vitreous). On one side of the specimen, occupying about a quarter of its space, is situated a roundish, white, softish, somewhat fibrous tumor, surrounded by thickened choroid on all sides, and pressed against the sclerotic. Under the microscope it consisted almost exclusively of an irregular network of white fibres. At its periphery there was a considerable accumulation of white, and of some red blood-corpuscles. I had never before seen such a compact clot, resembling a tumor in so many respects, yet the examination proves that it is only *coagulated fibrine*. In spite of the scarcity of red blood-corpuscles in the mass, I think that most probably it resulted from a *hemorrhage*.

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE PATHOLOGICAL ANATOMY OF THE HUMAN EYE.*

By Dr. ADOLF ALT, M.C.P.S.C., of Toronto, Can.

(With Plates II., III., and IV.)

I.

A Case of Intraocular Teleangiectatic Alveolar Sarcoma, with Formation of True Cartilage.

THE formation of true cartilage in the human eye has been described only once by H. Knapp.† When that tumor was examined, it seemed to be a pure enchondroma; later, however, it appeared most probable that the cartilage was formed in sarcomatous tissue, and had, while growing gradually, destroyed the latter. The conditions of the tumor now under discussion also seem to speak for this opinion.

The eyeball was removed from a Mexican boy, in Vera Cruz, April 30th, 1875, by Dr. E. Hegewisch, six months after the first appearance of the tumor, and kindly given to me for microscopical examination.

The history is briefly the following: Antonio M——, eight years of age, was struck on his right eye about eight months previous to the operation. About two months after this injury a small growth, which was connected with the tissue of the sclerotic, appeared at the inner angle. This tumor grew very rapidly, caused excruciating pain, and bled very freely and spontaneously, when touched but slightly.

The tumor (Pl. II. fig. 1.), when hardened in Müller's fluid, measured about 4 centimeters in each diameter. It was divided by a meridional section. From the macroscopic conditions it

---

* Under this heading a series of interesting pathological specimens will be described.

† Vol. III., 1. pp. 1–16 of these ARCHIVES.

appeared that the growth had originated at the region of the ciliary body, and had grown forward from that point. The cornea had been perforated, and the new formation surrounds the external surface of the globe almost to its equator. Large cavernous spaces, especially at the periphery, give it a sponge-like appearance. Partially imbedded in the intraocular, partially in the extraocular portion of the tumor are some small islets of a totally different, dull, shining, elastic tissue.

The entire retina is detached and torn from the entrance of the optic nerve; the posterior part of the choroid is not in contact with the corresponding part of the sclerotic. The retina is folded and pressed by a gelatinous exudation, and agglutinated to the tumor in the region of the ora serrata. Its folds contain some remains of the vitreous body. The posterior part of the sclerotic is of normal thickness; where surrounded by the tumor, it is gradually thinned. The remains of the cornea are lost in the tumor. The optic papilla has been excavated, but this excavation has, later on, filled with a fine connective tissue. Just around the optic-nerve entrance the choroid is atrophic and firmly attached to the sclerotic (Pl. II. fig. 2).

Microscopic Examination: The elements composing the tumor are mainly round cells of the shape and size of the white blood-corpuscles or somewhat larger. Among them lie a few spindle-cells. At the region of the ciliary body, and near the choroid, some of the cells are pigmented. A very fine intercellular substance unites the cells with each other. Hence, we have to deal with a white, round-cell sarcoma. The tissue of the tumor is divided into alveoli of various sizes by broad or thin bands of connective tissue. The alveolar structure is most pronounced near the sclerotic and about the remains of the cornea, and it is easily seen that the bands of connective tissue originate from the tissues of the latter. Numerous blood-vessels of all sizes pervade the new formation. In its periphery they form large and small cavernous spaces, which give the tumor the character of a teleangiectatic growth.

The islets of a different tissue, which have been mentioned above, consist of a hyaline matrix, in which are imbedded

numerous cartilage-cells. Every one of these islets is surrounded by a capsule of dense connective tissue, fibres of which pass into the substance of the sarcoma. Here we have to deal with true hyaline cartilage (Pl. II. fig. 3). As the cartilage-cells show the picture of partition and augmentation of the nuclei, the tissue must be either growing or decaying; since, in one of the islets, the centre is formed of fœtal cartilage (Pl. II. fig. 3) passing over into permanent cartilage at the periphery, I believe it to be growing. The hyaline matrix of this central part is very scarce in proportion to the number of cells (Pl. II. fig. 5), of which latter several are inclosed in one capsule, and of which the greater part have more than one nucleus. It thus appears to me that the cartilage is growing from the centre towards the periphery, which opinion contradicts the observations of H. Knapp. I can, however, not find any picture in my tumor which might produce the idea that the tissue of the sclerotic had been transformed into cartilage, and, on the other hand, it is an entirely natural process that the formative cells of the sarcoma develop into cartilage-cells.

Where surrounded by the tumor, both the remains of the cornea and the sclerotic are split into fibres, which undergo frequent anastomoses. This network of connective-tissue bands extends through the whole tumor, and produces its alveolar structure. The process by which the formation of these alveoli is caused, is doubtless the following (Pl. II. fig. 6). In the first stage, small clusters of sarcomatous cells are imbedded in the tissue of the sclerotic or cornea. By the increase in number of these cells, the surrounding tissue is distended gradually. In this way alveoli of the first order are formed. If, then, new clusters of cells enter the walls of the primary alveoli, they give rise to secondary, tertiary, etc., alveoli. The intercellular substance of the tumor, apparently, does not participate in the formation of the alveoli.

The choroid, so far as it has been taken up by the tumor, has undergone similar changes. The invasion of cells here especially concerns the vorticous veins; the chorio-capillary layer nearly everywhere is normal. The growing cell-clusters distend

the walls of the veins, and the pigmented cells become atrophied and pale, and the remains of free pigment are scattered about.

The retina is changed into connective tissue, and only few vestiges of its nervous elements are to be found. Müller's supporting fibres have grown very broad, and they inclose occasional large empty spaces (œdema?). Some granular round cells occupy the region of the outer granular layer. The external limiting membrane is everywhere well preserved.

The numerous folds of the retina surround a myxomatous tissue, which is the degenerated vitreous body. This is proven by some unchanged cells of the vitreous. The opinion lately advocated, especially by Schwalbe,* that the cells of the vitreous body are nothing but white blood-corpuscles, makes the transformation of the latter into connective tissue still more probable. So does the development of pseudo-membranes in this organ.

The excavated entrance of the optic nerve is very much encroached upon by the sclerotic. A newly formed fine connective tissue fills the excavation, and abounds with free particles of pigment. The optic nerve is very much atrophied.

This being a case of choroidal sarcoma in a boy eight years of age, makes it of some interest, which latter is increased by the formation of cartilage. The history and the anatom ical examination do not admit a doubt of its nature as a sarcoma. Sarcomatous tumors in other organs are not infrequently chondro-sarcomata. Formation of cartilage, however, has, as far as I know, never been described in gliomatous nor any other intraocular tumors (except Knapp's case).

Some tissue which a year ago has been removed from the orbit was no relapse, but simply hypertrophied conjunctiva. The other eye is free from any disease.

---

* Graefe and Saemisch, VI. 1.

II.

On the Changes produced in an Eye by the Lodgment of a Foreign Body for Twelve Years within it.

For the globe, which is to be described in the following, I am indebted to Dr. H. Knapp.

The history of the case shows that the patient had first been seen by Dr. Knapp, while in Heidelberg, November 27th, 1864. The following was recorded in the house-book of his ophthalmic hospital, on that day. K. Hagenbüchle was struck in the right eye by a piece of steel, one year ago. *Status Præsens:* A black point (the entrance of the foreign body) is found, one line outward from the corneo-scleral margin. The piece of metal lies at the region of the ciliary processes, downward. Arteries small, veins broad, papilla hyperæmic. Reads Jaeger No. VIII., L. normal.

Diagnosis: Traumatic Retinitis.

Although this is the only written record of the case, Dr. Knapp has seen the patient several times since, both in Europe and here. Except the inflammatory reaction produced by the injury, and a gradual diminution of sight in that eye, no remarkable changes took place during the period of twelve years.

December 4th, 1875, the patient came to the N. Y. Ophthalmic and Aural Institute, stating that for two days only his right eye was inflamed. The left eye had been weak for some time. There was very painful purulent irido-choroiditis in the right, lachrymation and photophobia in the left eye. Patient did not know the cause of the recent inflammation. The right eye at once was enucleated by Dr. Knapp. All symptoms in the left disappeared.

When the globe was hardened, and cut in the equatorial region, the following macroscopic conditions were found (Pl. II. figs. 7 and 8).

The entire sclerotic is very thin. Choroid and retina are firmly attached to it. The vitreous body is liquefied, and contains some floating, purulent matter. The foreign body lies

upon the not folded part of the ciliary body. It is a piece of blackened metal, about 5 mm. in length (Pl. II. fig. 7, *f*). This foreign body is imbedded in tough connective tissue, into which strong bands are inserted, which come from the ciliary part of the retina, the hyaloid and the ciliary processes. Its free edge looks toward the vitreous body. A tough membrane, folded, and dull shining, lies at the place of the lens, and covers a part of the pupil. The optic papilla is very small. At the region of the macula lutea, and not far from it, a small piece of retina is detached by some exudation. The anterior halves of the choroid and retina are firmly attached to each other, and together have not even the thickness of that part of a normal retina alone.

Microscopic Examination: The purulent matter floating in the vitreous body consists of pus-cells, of large and small drops of fat and of fibrine. There are also some large hyaline bodies, with a folded cell-membrane, but without a nucleus, and some others of the shape of amylon-bodies, which are fully transparent, and have no nucleus either.

The same are found in specimens taken from other parts of the vitreous body (Pl. III. fig. 9). There is only a small number of normal vitreous cells. Most of them look as if filled with small and large globules. They have no nucleus. Whilst these globules are light and like empty spaces, the remainder of the cell is granular, and has a yellowish tint. Some cells are made up altogether of those globules. It is most probable that these cells are in some connection with the amylon-like bodies, as to their origin, but this cannot be proven. Numerous little membranes are floating in the vitreous (Pl. III. fig. 10). They are nothing else but lens-fibres, which are dimmed by fat molecules. Their nuclei are well preserved.

Since the aqueous humor contains the same transformed cells and lens-fibres, there must have been a communication between the aqueous and vitreous humors and the lens, and between each other.

What has been called above a tough membrane, covering a part of the pupil, is the collapsed capsule of the lens. It

incloses some dim lens-fibres, Morgagni's fluid, and transformed cells of the vitreous body. There are, besides, very large cells, containing a dim granular matter. These cells have been described by O. Becker* as being formed after discission of the lens, and have been called "giant-cells." Neither in the "giant-cells" of this, nor of any other cataract have I been able to detect a nucleus. There are large and small hollow spaces in them, which sometimes appear like a nucleus.

It is remarkable that the remains of the lens do not show any pus-cells whatever, in spite of their communication with the aqueous and vitreous humors, where pus was found. Also the nuclei of the fibres did not proliferate.

Some small heaps of pigment-granules, arranged in the form of a circle upon the anterior capsule, are the remains of posterior synechiæ.

The tough tissue, in which the foreign body is imbedded, is formed by the sclerotic, choroid, ciliary body, ciliary part of the retina, retina and vitreous body, in the following manner. The foreign body has pierced half the thickness of the sclerotic and severed its fibres, which now contain hæmatoidin-crystals, the remains of a hemorrhage. The fibres of the sclera have partially grown around the foreign body. The remaining part of this ring of tissue is formed by a dense, pigmented connective tissue, the constituents of which cannot be discerned. It may, however, easily be seen that the different membranes, where they approach the foreign body, as above mentioned, are transformed into connective tissue, and pass over into the ring surrounding it.

The pigment filling all of these membranes is derived from the pigmented epithelium, the pigmented cells of the parenchyma of the choroid, and from hemorrhages.

The different parts of the choroid are not any more characterized as such, the whole membrane having undergone connective-tissue degeneration. Only a few vessels are found. The thickness of the membrane is very much reduced by this

---

* Graefe and Saemisch V., 1, p. 175.

process. Anteriorly, to the equator, choroid and retina cannot be severed. Plain views taken from this part show a dense, fibrated connective tissue, with much granular pigment. The remaining vessels are compressed from both sides, and appear, therefore, perfectly flattened. They contain an abnormally large amount of white blood-corpuscles. Some of these latter are very large, and have two or three nuclei. The pigmented cells of the parenchyma of the choroid are destroyed. The few remaining cells of the supra-choroidal layer are very pale.

Only a small number of cells of the pigmented epithelium are preserved. They are irregular in shape, and pale. Some have several, some have no nuclei.

Near the entrance of the optic nerve and the macula lutea the retina is normal, except, perhaps, that the layer of nervous fibres is somewhat thinner. At various places the limitans interna is detached by small heaps of round bodies, whose nature I do not know. Towards the ora serrata the nervous elements gradually disappear, and Müller's supporting fibres are thickened; anteriorly to the equator, the structure of the retina is entirely destroyed, and this membrane is transformed into dense connective tissue, and agglutinated to the choroid. The new-formed connective tissue, by its retraction, has reduced the thickness of these membranes to such a degree as to render it less than the normal thickness of the outer granular layer at the equator.

The optic nerve is atrophied. The lamina cribrosa is thickened, and incloses only very few nervous fibres.

The ciliary body and iris are likewise atrophied. They have but few vessels. Their parenchyma contains an abnormal number of white blood-corpuscles.

III.

A Case of Dislocation of the Lens under the Conjunctiva.

The remark of O. Becker's,* stating that there is no anatomical description of a case of dislocation of the lens under the

---

* Graefe and Saemisch, V., 1, p. 302.

conjunctiva on record, has induced me to describe the following case:

The eye, the conditions of which shall here be spoken of, was among a number of eyes given to Dr. Knapp by Dr. Mooren, of Düsseldorf. No history was added to these eyes. The one under consideration bore the clinical diagnosis of amaurosis after choroiditis ectatica. Recent cyclitis, and the remark, "enucleated for sympathetic ophthalmia."

The shape of the bulb seemed to justify this diagnosis. It was nearly cuboid, and a bulging body, covered by conjunctiva, lay near the lower corneal margin. A meridional section carried through this bulging part revealed the following macroscopic conditions (Pl. II. fig. 11):

The cornea is curved much stronger than normal—its posterior surface is wavy. The bulging body consists of a tough tissue, inclosing the lens, which is recognized by its concentric layers. A broad string of scar-tissue lies between cornea and sclerotic, at the corneo-scleral margin. In it are imbedded some remnants of the iris and pigment. A new-formed membrane is stretched across the eyeball to the opposite ciliary body, and there incloses the latter and the iris. This ciliary body has been detached by the retraction of the cyclitic membrane.

At the region of the corneo-scleral scar, the ciliary body cannot be recognized. The choroid is seen as a thin black streak, which a little farther backward is detached by an exudation from the sclerotic. The condition of the choroid on the other side is the same.

The retina is detached in funnel-shape, and with its anterior parts firmly attached to the cyclitic membrane.

All the cavities of the eye are filled with a bloody gelatinous exudation.

Microscopic Examination.—Around the corneo-scleral wound, the epithelial layers of the cornea and conjunctiva are very much thickened. The corneal lamellæ and Descemet's membrane are wavy. The fixed cornea cells can be readily discerned by the slight staining, owing to Müller's fluid. This is most pronounced in the lips of the wound; there the cells are

swollen, and have sometimes two nuclei. There are also a number of round cells in the corneal tissue and many new-formed blood-vessels.

The margins of the cornea and sclerotic are severed by new-formed connective tissue, in which are lying some remains of the iris, pigment in cells, and a large number of round cells. These parts are covered by condensed conjunctiva. Beginning from the scar-tissue, a cyclitic membrane crosses the eye, as above described. The pigment and vessels of the iris and ciliary body have grown into this membrane. The sclerotic here is abnormally vascular and contains some round cells.

There are some few muscular fibres contained in the scar-tissue, the only remains of the ciliary body of that side. The wound-lip of the sclerotic is infiltrated with round cells. The choroid, where it is firmly attached to the sclerotic, is atrophied; where it is detached, it is much thickened, which is due to an immense amount of round cells, hyperæmia of the vessels, and proliferation of the pigmented epithelium. The round cells are at some places more crowded, as if forming small abscesses.

The entire retina, even its ciliary portion, is detached and drawn towards the axis of the globe. The tissue is degenerated into connective tissue, and only the region of the outer granular layer, which seems the most resistant, can be differentiated. There are some round cells scattered about between the fibres of the connective tissue.

Where the conjunctiva covers the dislocated lens, this membrane is very tough, strongly vascularized and pigmented. The lens-capsule is firmly attached to it, folded and thicker than normal. Only the inner and two-thirds of the outer side of the lens (in meridional sections) are inclosed in lens-capsule. This was apparently torn in the direction of a meridian near the equator. The epithelium of the lens-capsule is replaced by a dense tissue, made of spindle and a few large round cells. Some delicate lines running through this tissue are probably new-formed vessels. The adjacent part of the lens is decaying and filled with Morgagni's fluid and Becker's "giant-cells."

The equatorial diameter of the lens is smaller, the meridional larger than normal.

The conditions of the scar-tissue show that the injury had been received in the least from three to four weeks before the enucleation, most probably, however, much longer.

Anatomical Diagnosis: Injury to the cornea, sclerotic, iris and ciliary body; dislocation of the lens under the conjunctiva, rupture of the lens-capsule; incarceration of the iris and ciliary body by new-formed connective tissue; detachment of the ciliary body and choroid; purulent and hemorrhagic panophthalmitis.

The error in the clinical diagnosis is perfectly excused by the conditions of the globe. The cataractous lens, covered with the condensed conjunctiva, may very easily have been mistaken for a partial staphyloma. The conditions of the fundus oculi, of course, could not be seen.

IV.

On the Colloid Excrescences of the Lamina Vitrea Choroideæ as a Starting Point for the Formation of Bone.

Ever since eyes with ossification have been examined by the different authors, it has been a matter of course to find out in which preformed parts of the eye the formation of bone first took place. So far it has been said that the connective tissue alone was this preformed tissue. This is certainly so, where the formation of bone is found in a cyclitic membrane. There are some extensive papers on record of the ossification of the choroid alone, especially by A. Pagenstecher, H. Knapp, and Schiess-Gemuseus.

In the following I propose to state some anatomical facts, which explain a hitherto unnoticed mode of formation of bone in the human eye.

Already H. Müller found crystals of chalk in the colloid excrescences of the lamina vitrea of the choroid, so well described by himself, Donders, Wedl, and others. Prof. Nagel*

* Zehender, Klin. Mtsbl. XIII., Sept., 1875.

lately has seen the same with the ophthalmoscope. It is to be regretted, however, that the microscope was not able to support his ophthalmoscopic and chemical diagnosis. Prof. Nagel has the opinion that Müller's fluid dissolves chalk. Against this opinion I may simply state that the eyes, the conditions of which are now under discussion, had been in Müller's fluid for years. Besides these, I have a considerable number of specimens showing chalky deposits in nearly all parts of the human eye, in which Müller's fluid did not dissolve the chalky concrements, but made them much more conspicuous by a greenish-yellow tint, which I am accustomed to look upon as characteristic for chalk.

The colloid excrescences do not seem to be very frequent. Among nearly one hundred and fifty eyes I examined, and for which I am indebted to Prof. H. Knapp and a number of other oculists, I found this condition only seven times. The excrescences had the same appearance stated by all former authors on this subject.

In three eyes, however, I found, besides the common excrescences, such containing chalky deposits, and a smaller number being transformed into bone. Others had retained the shape, but consisted entirely of bone-tissue.

The following are the microscopic conditions.

The lamina vitrea of the choroid almost always can be traced only just to the margin of the excrescences. In other specimens, the excrescences seem to be merely deposits, since the wavy lamina vitrea lies unchanged under them. This might, however, be explained by the assumption that my sections were cut obliquely. The common excrescences consist of a more or less transparent, sometimes a little granulated substance, and show a sharp outline, when the pigmented epithelium is totally wanting. But this is very rare. Pigment molecules cover the inner surface of the excrescences almost always, whilst they are surrounded at the bottom by normal pigmented epithelium, which shows a darker pigmentation. Only very small excrescences are entirely covered by the normal pigmented epithelium. These common

excrescences show the well-known resistance against chemical agents.

Where we find chalky deposits in the excrescences, they have commonly the shell-like shape (Pl. III. fig. 12) of the phosphate of lime, as we see it in other tissues. These deposits may be dissolved by acids and then a hyaline (colloid?) matrix remains. They hardly ever fill the entire excrescence. In a number of such bodies we find that a small part of the chalky material has become more transparent and homogeneous, and assumed the green color which bone has always after having been in Müller's fluid. This seems to be the beginning of the ossification. In a small number of these homogeneous nuclei, there are bone corpuscles (see *os*. Pl. III. fig. 13). In other excrescences, this nucleus of bone-tissue is larger and the surrounding phosphate of lime smaller. Finally the shape of the colloid excrescence is yet preserved, but it consists entirely of bone. These little plates of bone then coalesce and form larger ones.

The conditions here described were the same in three eyes. There are in all of them larger plates of bone around the optic-nerve entrance, and the changes in the colloid excrescences are most pronounced near these plates.

The remaining tissue of the choroid is atrophic in one, normal in the second, and hypertrophied in the third, a phthisical eyeball.

It is therefore proven that not only chalk may be deposed in the colloid excrescences, but that they can become organized and changed into bone-tissue.

I cannot state how often this process takes place, nor whether the colloid excrescences became ossified before or after the other parts of the choroid. In early stages of ossification we always find the bone in the innermost part of the choroid resp. the chorio-capillary layer. This statement, made by A. Pagenstecher and H. Knapp, is fully supported by what I have found in examining fourteen eyes with ossification of the choroid.*

---

* Dr. Kipp, of Newark, told me lately that he, too, has found ossification of the colloid excrescences in two eyes. Here I may relate also that I found the same colloid excrescences *upon the limitans interna of the retina*.

In plane views they are apparently the same roundish hyaline bodies, coalescing with each other as those upon the lamina vitrea of the choroid. Since the internal limiting membrane can be detached with them, it is certain that they really lie upon it. The transverse sections show the same picture as those of the colloid excrescences of the choroid; some are entirely homogeneous and hyaline, others a little granular. They, on the whole, do not reach the size of the choroidal excrescences, but are just as resistant against chemical agents.

This retina was not detached from the choroid, but degenerated into connective tissue and contained much pigment. I do not know, however, whether there existed a typical pigmentary retinitis. The eye in which I found this condition is from Dr. Knapp's collection. The colloid excrescences covered only a small equatorial part of the retina, and I never found them in any other eye.

V.

On Cysts in the Cornea.

Cysts I found in the parenchyma of the cornea of four eyes. For one of these I am indebted to Prof. Laqueur; the remaining three are from Dr. Knapp's collection. The history of three of these eyes stated that the cornea had been perforated; in the fourth, the microscope shows this same condition. The following, however, will prove that what I call cysts are not "cystoid scars," but the results of a particular process concerning only a small portion of the parenchyma.

In all of the cases, the cysts are everywhere surrounded by corneal tissue. Two of the cysts are lined with uveal pigment and filled with serous fluid. Of the remaining two, one has perfectly smooth walls without a coating of pigment, the other shows a number of fine trabeculæ passing from one wall to the other and forming various anastomoses.

The direction of the largest diameter of these cysts is parallel to the lamellæ of the cornea. They thus appear flat. The

thickness of the cornea is but very little altered, where the cysts are found.

The mode of development of the pigmented cysts is apparently the following. Some particles of the uvea remained in the corneal wound after the perforation had occurred, which then, by their proliferation, destroyed the surrounding corneal tissue. This process seems the most probable in one of the eyes, which, besides the cyst, shows total anterior synechia and corneal staphyloma. The condition of this eye does not allow to assume that I have to deal with a mere incarceration of iris, and that the cavity in the cornea was open towards the anterior chamber, at a place wherefrom I happened not to make a section.

The unpigmented cysts do not allow of any such mistake at all. There are two ways possible of the development of these cysts. One is, that they have been formed in the wound-plug (Wundpropf). We then must assume that one part of this was in any way disorganized and has not been absorbed, while the remaining part was converted into connective tissue. If this be so, the cavities in a later stage most probably would have been filled or healed by attachment of their walls.

The other way is indicated by the cyst which has the network trabeculæ. This gives entirely the same microscopic picture which we find macroscopically in abscesses of long duration. It seems, therefore, the most probable that this cyst is the result of a corneal abscess.

VI.

On an Isolated Gummous Tumor of the Ciliary Body.

A gummous tumor I found in an eye which was in Dr. Knapp's collection, with the clinical diagnosis of specific iridocyclitis, and had been enucleated in Charity Hospital.

This ciliary body appeared macroscopically very much thickened. The microscopic examination revealed the following.

Especially the anterior half of this single ciliary body is much thickened by an accumulation of round cells. These round cells show all the peculiarities of white blood-corpuscles. They

are more crowded in the centre of the tumor and are there decaying into fatty detritus. There are no vessels in the new-formation.

The muscular fibres apparently take no active part in the formation of the growth. They are crowded aside by the round cells. In specimens taken from the centre, only a small number of atrophic fibres lies anteriorly to the tumor (Pl. III. fig. 15); most of them are crowded backward. In specimens taken from the periphery, the number of muscular fibres is increased by those of the centre, which were pushed aside. The greater number of the muscular fibres is normal; they inclose some round cells. There are but few vessels in the tissue which surrounds the tumor.

The uveal pigment is destroyed, especially upon the height of the tumor, and its cells, as well as much free pigment, are scattered among the round cells. Anteriorly and posteriorly to the tumor the uveal pigment is proliferating.

A tough cyclitic membrane surrounds the ciliary body. It consists of the proliferated retinal part of the ciliary body, the detached retina which is degenerated into connective tissue, and some new-formed connective tissue. This membrane lies behind the normal lens and contains much pigment, new-formed vessels, and extravasations.

There is, besides, purulent iritis and choroiditis and a hemorrhagic purulent exudation in the vitreous body.

The anatomical condition, united with the clinical diagnosis, do not allow any doubt as to the gummous nature of the tumor. It, however, is only one symptom of a general specific purulent panophthalmitis.

In the literature at my disposal, I cannot find the description of such an isolated gummous tumor of the ciliary body. Dr. Fr. Delafield,* describing two cases, speaks of a diffuse gummous new-formation in the ciliary body which, besides, involved other parts of the eye; in the case of Drs. Loring and Eno,† also the episcleral tissue showed a tumor.

---

* Transactions of the Amer. Ophth. Society, 1871. † Ibid., 1874, p. 174.

VII.

To the Histology of the Pterygium.

Only a very small part of the literature on pterygium is at my disposal, especially do I lack of the paper, by Schreiter, who commonly is thought an authority on that subject. What Sæmisch* states in his paragraph on pterygium shows plainly that the clinicists only judged from the clinical development, while the anatomists only examined pterygia which were detached from the eye by the operation on the living. It, therefore, may be of some interest to know the conditions I found in an eye with pterygium which came into my possession twelve hours after the death of the individual. The other eye, which showed the same pathological condition, was refused to me.

The axis of the pterygium lies a little above the insertion of the internal rectus muscle, and its basis is in the conjunctival *cul-de-sac*. Its form is, like always, that of a wedge, and it ends upon the cornea just above the small iris-circle with a sharp, roundish margin. It can be lifted from both sides, and is adherent to the underlying tissue in a line which lies somewhat below its axis.

Sections through the apex of the pterygium and parallel to its axis show the following conditions.

The pterygium enters the cornea as a different tissue in form of a wedge, and lies just about where the outer third of the thickness of the cornea begins (Pl. IV. fig. 16). This different tissue is dim and somewhat granular, and consists of fine fibrillæ, a part looking like detritus, and a few round and spindle cells. The nearer the corneal margin, the thicker it is, and there it assumes the structure of conjunctival tissue.

This interposed tissue alters only the outer lamellæ of the cornea. They are pushed outward, so as to make them strike the normal lamellæ at any acute angle. The so changed lamellæ are very granular and dim. The number of cells between

* Græfe and Sæmisch, IV., 1.

them is very small in the part corresponding to the corneal margin. The lamellæ which lie just above and around the apex of the pterygium, however, are filled with an abnormal number of cells and are granulated also.

Bowman's layer has been bent towards the apex of the pterygium, so as to leave the larger part of the pterygium uncovered (Pl. IV. fig. 16).

The corneal epithelium passes over into that of the pterygium. The latter shows a basal layer of cylindrical and an outer layer of flattened cells, as we find it in the bulbar part of the conjunctiva.

In sections made at a right angle to the axis of the pterygium, and taken from the region of the corneo-scleral margin, I find several layers of epithelial cells separating the underlying tissue from that of the pterygium (Pl. IV. fig. 17). These cells are partially horny, partially undergoing colloid metamorphosis. Some of the latter appear as round vesicle-like cells, filled with colloid, and have a large round nucleus. In others the colloid infiltration affects as yet only the nucleus, and the cell-body is normal. Some have a well-marked nucleolus. These cells surround some large and small hollow spaces, in one of which some detritus is lying.

The surface of the pterygium is not smooth, as Schreiter describes it, but very wavy (Pl. IV. fig. 16) and folded. The epithelium which covers it is uniformly thick, and never sends offsets into the underlying tissue.

The tissue of the pterygium is merely the tissue of the conjunctiva, which appears somewhat condensed, especially at the apex of the former. It consists mainly of fibrillæ which run more or less parallel and contain but few cellular elements. The mucus-like tissue, which, according to Schreiter, forms the peripheral parts, is entirely wanting in this specimen. Conjunctival vessels of different sizes are very numerous in the tissue of the pterygium, and form a capillary network near its apex. The vessels are all congested. The epithelium is the conjunctival epithelium.

The results of this examination agree with the opinion of

those who explain the development of pterygium by the attachment of a fold of conjunctival tissue to a *marginal ulcer* of the cornea.

The procedure may be the following. A fold of the conjunctiva, which latter is perhaps in a state of blennorrhoic inflammation, and the epithelium of which is no longer normal, overlaps a marginal ulcer of the cornea, and thus becomes attached to it. In this way its epithelium would be incarcerated between conjunctiva and cornea, as in the case above. The tissue now covering the loss of substance of the cornea is inflamed and proliferating. The proliferation can take place easily in the direction of the degenerated lamellæ of the cornea. During this proliferation the epithelial cells which cover the conjunctiva where it is applied to the borders of the ulcer are destroyed, and only those which cover its outer surface remain and unite with the epithelium of the cornea. This foreign tissue now constantly irritates the surrounding corneal tissue, and thus the walls of the ulcer are constantly loosened, and give the pterygium a new opportunity to grow.*

EXPLANATIONS OF PLATES II., III. AND IV.

Fig. 1. Shows the entire tumor described in No. 1. *E*, are the islets of cartilage tissue, as they were struck by the meridional section.

Fig. 2. Entrance of the optic nerve of the same eye.

Fig. 3. Two islets of cartilage tissue in their capsules. The centre of one is formed by fœtal cartilage.

Fig. 4. From the stationary cartilage. Augmentation of nuclei.

Fig. 5. From the fœtal cartilage.

Fig. 6. Shows how the tissue of the sclerotic forms the alveoli of the tumor.

Fig. 7. Anterior half of the globe described in No. II. *F*, Foreign body.

---

* See my Clinical Report on 3,873 Eye Patients, etc. This same number of the ARCHIVES.

Fig. 8. Posterior half of the same, macula lutea and circumscribed detachments of retina.

Fig. 9. Peculiar bodies from the vitreous.

Fig. 10. Some lens-fibres floating in the vitreous; cells containing vacuolæ attached to them.

Fig. 11. Subconjunctival dislocation of the lens (*L*).

Fig. 12. Colloid excrescences of the lamina vitrea choroideæ containing phosphate of lime.

Fig. 13. The same showing beginning ossification (*Os*). *R*, detached retina; *Sc*, sclerotic; *Ch*, choroid; *Dr*, colloid excrescences.

Fig. 14. Cyst of the cornea lined with pigment-cells (*Cy*).

Fig. 15. Gummous (*G*) tumor of the ciliary body. *I*, iris; *L*, lens; *CM*, cyclitic membrane.

Fig. 16. Section through the apex of the pterygium and parallel to its axis. *ACL*, detached lamellæ of the cornea; *NCL*, normal lamellæ; *B Sch*, Bowman's layer, bent; *Pt*, tissue of the pterygium.

Fig. 17. Section near the corneo-scleral margin and at a right angle to the axis of the pterygium. *EgE*, incarcerated epithelial cells, which are partially horny, partially ndergoing colloid metamorphosis. *CSF*, tissue of the corneo-scleral margin.

(*To be continued.*)

OPHTHALMOLOGICAL REVIEW.

By H. KNAPP and E. GRUENING.

1. Boll, Franz. Zur Anatomie und Physiologie der Retina (Contributions to the Anatomy and Physiology of the Retina). Abstract in *Zehender Klin. Monatsbl. f. Augenheilkunde*, xv., Feb., 1877, p. 80.

2. Kuhne, W. Zur Photochemie der Netzhaut (Contribution to the Photo-Chemistry of the Retina). Abstract in *Zehender Klin. Monatsbl.*, Feb., 1877, p. 81.

3. Stammeshaus, W., Dr. Darstellung der Dioptrik des normalen menschlichen Auges. Oberhausen and Leipzig, 1877. (Treatise on the Dioptrics of the normal human eye.)

4. Faber, C., Dr. Der Bau der Iris des Menschen und der Wirbelthiere (The Structure of the Iris of man and the vertebrates). Prize Essay. Leipzig, 1876.

5. Conrad, Max. The Refraction of 3,036 eyes of School Children, with regard to the Transition of Hypermetropia into Myopia. Leipzig, H. Kessler, 1876.

6. Rosenstein, H. Untersuchungen über die örtliche Einwirkung der sog. Adstringentia auf die Gefässe. (*Wurzburg, phys.-med. Verhdlg.* 1876, ix., S. 32.) (Investigations on the local effect of the so-called astringents upon the blood-vessels.)

7. Laqueur, Prof. Ueber eine neue therapeutische Verwendung des Physostigmin (On a new therapeutical application of physostigmine). *Centrlbl. f. med. Wissensch.* No. 24, 1876.

8. Wecker, L. de. Glaucom and Augendrainage (Glaucoma and ocular drainage.) Graefe's *Arch. f. Aghlkde.*, xxii., p. 209.

9. Arlt, Prof. Dr. Blepharoraphia medialis. *Wiener Med. Wochenschrift*, No. 40, Sept. 30th, 1876.

1. Boll has made the important discovery that a retina, examined in the freshest possible state, does not appear colorless, but presents a red color which, upon being exposed to ordinary daylight, disappears very rapidly. The significance of this discovery lies in the fact that it confirms the correctness of Hering's theory of color. Hering has specu-

latively anticipated Boll's discovery, by maintaining that the action of light upon the perceptive retinal layer was productive of chemical changes which might serve to explain the perception of color.

2. In direct sequence of Boll's discovery, Kühne instituted a number of experiments in order to study the influence which the various kinds of light possess, of causing the disappearance of the red color of the retina. He found that good daylight produced the change in half a minute, strong gaslight in 20 to 30 minutes, sodium light in 24 to 48 hours, a cover of red glass in 6 hours, of green in 4 to 5 hours, and of blue in 2 hours.

3. This elementary treatise on the dioptrics of the eye contains in its first part a description of the refraction of light by a system of centered spherical surfaces. The method, though somewhat circumstantial and tedious, especially when compared with the treatment of the subject by analytical geometry, possesses, nevertheless, the great didactic advantage of being easily understood and mastered by any one familiar with trigonometry and algebra. The whole is preceded by an introductory chapter intended as a guide to the study of the laws of lenses, and the optical qualities of the eye.

The second part treats of the eye as an optical instrument. The measurements of the schematic eye are based on the optical constants recently adopted by Helmholtz (1874), which differ from the former essentially in the diminished refractive power of the lens, and the increased curvature of the cornea.

4. F. demonstrates a complete endothelial coat on the anterior surface of the iris, a continuous musculus dilatator pupillæ, Bruch's basement membrane, a stratified layer of pigment on the posterior surface of the iris, and an endothelial coat covering the pigment-cells.

5. *Conrad* made his examinations in children from 8 to 18 years of age and more. He determined ametropia both with Snellen's test types and the ophthalmoscopes (Loring's first). He found that the OS almost constantly revealed a lower degree of refraction, about $\frac{1}{30}$ at an average, than the reading test. He states that according to his investigation 70% of the children of six years of age are hypermetropic, and thinks that in younger children the percentage is still greater. On examination with Sn's test types he finds that H is met with in 16% at the age of eight years, and falls to 6.7% at the age of 18 years, M rises from 11.1% to 62%. On examination with the OS he finds 70% of H at the age of eight years, which gradually sink to 23% at the age of 18 years, whereas

M rises from 4.3% to 5.17%. The percentage of E thus determined remains almost equal, 25%, during that time. He explains this as follows: Emmetropes, seeing distinctly and without an effort at short distances, make no increased prolonged accommodative efforts. Hyperopes, by accommodating forcibly and long, produce congestion and those changes in the interior of the globe which render the eye myopic. Thus hyperopia, which in childhood is the normal condition, is by school life converted into myopia. The reasoning would be correct, if his ophthalmoscopic determinations really revealed the true refractive condition, and the visual act, as he supposes, almost always were effected under a certain strain of accommodation.—His tables show that the lower degrees of M during school life gradually are converted into higher degrees. Low degrees of M form, however, the great majority of the myopes in all classes. S was 1 (perfect) in 83.20%, $= \frac{2}{3}$ in 7%, and $< \frac{2}{3}$ in 9.72% of all myopic eyes. Higher degrees of M showed a greater percentage of defective S than lower degrees.

Among the 3,036 eyes staphyloma posticum was found in 245. Its frequency in the different refractive conditions showed the following relation: of the eyes affected with staphyloma posticum, 77.96% were myopic, 12.65% emmetropic, and 9.39% hyperopic.

In regard to *treatment*, respectively prevention and arrest of M, he recommends to render reading, etc., easy, both by making S as sharp as possible, and by preventing forced accommodation, which generally may be effected by weak concave prismatic glasses.

6. R. examined the effects of solutions of argentum nitricum, plumbum aceticum, acidum tannicum, gallicum and pyrogallicum, ferrum sesquichloratum and alum, by applying them to the mesentery of curarized frogs, and measuring the calibre of the affected vessels with the micrometer. The most powerful contraction was produced by nitrate of silver in a solution of 1 to 10%, the observations being often disturbed by the ensuing partial opacity of the tissues. The contraction in many cases involved one-half of the lumen, both of the arteries and veins, being less marked in the capillaries, and manifesting itself in the course of a few seconds. R. observed a stoppage of circulation in the affected vessels, which was permanent in the capillaries, but at times only transitory in the arteries and veins. Tannic acid, contrary to expectation, was found to have the opposite effect, dilating arteries, veins and capillaries as much as one-half of their calibre, while they became at the same time choked with blood-corpuscles. The dilated vessels imme-

diately contracted on the application of nitrate of silver. Gallic and pyrogallic acid were found to have the same effect as tannic acid. Acetate of lead produced a contraction of the arteries and veins, though less markedly than nitrate of silver. Its effect could not be traced to the capillaries. Occasionally, a stoppage of the circulation was observed. The vessels almost invariably contained white coagula, consisting of conglomerated, colorless blood-corpuscles, often adhering to the walls of the vessels, and thus giving to their transverse sections a beaded appearance. A 10% solution of liquor ferri sesquichlorati had no perceptible effect. A 50% solution caused a contraction of the vessels, though in a still lower degree than acetate of lead. This contraction was limited to the arteries and veins, while the capillaries remained dilated. A frequent result was coagulation and discoloration of the blood within the vessels. A discrepancy was observed in the results of the various experiments with alum solution. The vessels were, in some cases, contracted, in others dilated; while in others again no appreciable change was noticed. In the capillaries, especially the smaller ones, the circulation often ceased.

In order to prevent reflex action, R. extirpated the spinal column of the frog, and destroyed the communication between the vessels and the heart, without changing in any way the local effect of the substances above mentioned. From the results of these experiments the author infers that only nitrate of silver and acetate of lead can be said to exert an astringent action, *i. e.*, to cause contraction of the tissues, this effect being of uncertain occurrence in alum and the liq. ferri sesquichlor. and entirely absent in the tannic acid group.

7. The observation that atropine instilled into the eye of a person predisposed to glaucoma, may bring on an acute attack of this disease, has led L. to inquire whether physostigmine would act antagonistically to atropine in regard to effect upon intraocular pressure. He employed Duquesnel's eserine (sold at the Pharmacie Vée, 42 Faubourg St. Denis, Paris) in an aqueous solution of $\frac{1}{3}$—$\frac{1}{2}$%, of which he introduced 3—4 drops into the conjunctival sac, at intervals of 20 minutes. The drug was continued three weeks in this manner without causing any unfavorable symptom. L. experimented on five cases of primary and one case of secondary glaucoma (following partial dislocation of the lens), and observed that the instillation of eserine invariably reduced the pathological increase of intraocular pressure, and that the reduction became more and more marked up to the 8th or 10th day.

8. Græfe's theory of the inflammatory origin of glaucoma has been universally abandoned, and Donders' view of the neuropathic character of the disorder almost as universally accepted. According to Donders, the increase of ocular tension peculiar to glaucoma should be regarded as the result of heightened functional activity of the secretory nerves. Wecker is of opinion that even under physiological conditions of secretion an increase of the intraocular pressure may ensue, whenever the excretion of the secreted fluids is retarded.

An increase of tension is brought about by the abnormal accumulation of fluids and the augmentation of the ocular contents. In order to explain the origin of glaucoma, it is therefore unnecessary to resort to the assumption of a problematic neurosis, as we find a more plausible explanation in the fact, that the ocular membranes have undergone definite pathological changes.

In support of this view Wecker adduces the following facts :

1) The occurrence of pathological changes in the sclerotic. (Coccius, Cusco.)

2) The development of glaucoma at a period of life when senile changes occur in the ocular membranes, affecting their elasticity and, perhaps, their permeability.

3) The frequency of glaucoma in eyes that show a marked thickening of the hyaline membranes and proliferation of their epithelial layers, conditions which materially influence the excretion of the ocular fluids.

4) The manifest heredity of glaucoma, its predominance in certain races (Jews), the rarity of its occurrence in certain districts (Algiers); circumstances which argue greatly in favor of a hereditary disposition as regards the permeability of the ocular membranes.

5) The cessation of the glaucomatous phenomena after iridectomy, sclerotomy and so-called myotomy can be explained in a natural manner by the formation of a filtration scar. The disturbed equilibrium is re-established and the glaucoma cured by filtration through the scar.

Considering that filtration plays a very important part in the operation of glaucoma, W. tried to find a means which would cause filtration to take place in case the scar should prove insufficient for that purpose, and as the result of his experiments recommends drainage as the best mode of drawing off the ocular fluids both in normal and abnormal conditions of secretion. The drain is effected along a thin and flexible gold wire passed through the eye in the form of a loop.

From his experiments, W. infers that the drainage loop diminishes the ocular tension in a far higher degree, and terminates the glaucomatous attack much more rapidly than iridectomy. He does not, however, intend to substitute drainage for iridectomy, but thinks that it may prove of great value in the following conditions, in which the performance of iridectomy is very difficult, fraught with danger, and, moreover, insufficient:

1) *Absolute Glaucoma*, with atrophy of the iris, abolition of the anterior chamber, hardness of the globe and excessive painfulness.

2) *Hemorrhagic Glaucoma*, where the sudden diminution of ocular tension, caused by the incision, occasions rupture of the intraocular vessels.

3) The continuance of increased tension after a broad iridectomy.

9. Under the title of "Blepharoraphia Medialis," Arlt publishes an account of a procedure, the object of which is to cause a narrowing of the palpebral fissure at the inner canthus, in the same manner in which, by the operation of tarsoraphy, a similar result is obtained at the outer canthus. The operation of blepharoraphia medialis is indicated in cases of facial paralysis, an affection in which the lower lid, especially the inner half, is no longer in contact with the globe, and stands at the same time considerably below its normal position. These conditions subject the eyeball to a variety of affections, which culminate in suppurative keratitis and loss of the eye.

The reapplication of the median half of the lower lid and its reduction to the normal position are brought about in the following way: Below the lower lachrymal point, a fold of cutis 2–3 mm. in width is taken up with a fixation forceps, the branches of which are directed upward and downward. By means of delicate straight scissors a cut is made in the direction of the inner canthus, and a strip of cutis removed 6–7 mm. in length. The upper boundary of the wound is formed by the palpebral conjunctiva and the caruncle. Mutatis mutandis, the upper lid is treated in the same manner. The two ribbon-shaped wounds meet at the outer edge of the internal canthal ligament like the sides of a V. When the slight bleeding has ceased, the wounds are united by three sutures, passed through the cutis.

OTOLOGICAL PART.

A FOREIGN BODY IN THE EXTERNAL AUDITORY CANAL CAUSING REFLEX NERVOUS SYMPTOMS —REFLEX HEMICRANIA.

DR. L. HEYDENREICH, ST. PETERSBURG.

Translated by Clarence J. Blake, M.D., Boston.

As an appendix to the recent address of Prof. Moos * on "the connection between epileptiform symptoms and aural disease," the following case may be considered, generally speaking, as a contribution to the etiology of this condition.

It is especially worthy of note, however, in that it does not come under any one of the three divisions made by Moos of reflex symptoms accompanying aural disease; namely, reflex epilepsy, reflex hemiplegia, or reflex psychosis, but must rather be considered as reflex hemicrania.

The foreign body, which had remained in the left external auditory canal for a period of nine years, was a swollen sunflower seed.

The mother of the girl Barbara Golubewa, twelve years of age (from Beresitschi, district of Kaluga), reported that the seed had been put into the child's ear by children with whom she was playing, when three years of age. The seed had been pushed so far into the ear that neither the mother nor the attending physician could extract it, and the latter declared that the parts implicated were too delicate to permit of its removal; the mother (an uneducated peasantess) therefore abandoned all hopes of relief and sought no further professional counsel.

The first year passed without special symptoms, except that from time to time the child felt acute lancinating pain in the

---

* These ARCHIVES, vol. iv., pp. 102-107.

ear; there had not been a purulent discharge at any time. The lancinating pains in the left ear continued unabated during nine years, and were especially severe and unbearable during the occurrence of headache. This headache began during the second year after the introduction of the foreign body. The pain occurred periodically and was at first slight, but steadily increased in severity. The attacks occurred usually about once a month, lasting from two or three to seven days. During these attacks the patient felt dull pulsating pain in the opposite (the right) side of the face, which she described by the words, "as if some one struck her with a hammer." The pain extended to the left side of the face, but was here decidedly less severe.

During the continuance of the pain, there were also decided sensations of alternate heat and cold. Both the body and face were at first hot and then so cold that she shivered.

The pain was at times so severe that she lay motionless for hours, and would allow no one to touch her. Consciousness was never lost. During the attacks the appetite failed, but there were no disturbances of digestion and no vomiting.

Aside from these attacks, the child was usually well, and experienced no disturbance beyond the lancinating pains above mentioned.

When brought to me for relief from the severe pain in the head, it was only by minute questioning that I was directed to the presence of the foreign body in the left ear.

The patient presented the following appearance. The skin generally pale and delicate, the body somewhat poorly nourished and thin, the lips and face somewhat shrunken, flax-colored hair, the articulations of the extremities enlarged, the abdomen enlarged, the cervical lymphatics enlarged and plainly perceptible as small hard lumps, the tonsils also swollen; organs of the chest and abdomen normal.

On the right side the patient heard the ticking of a watch at a distance of 0.783 metre; on the left side, 0.387 metre. In the left external canal was a dark-brown hard body, entirely filling the passage, with exception of a small slit above. It was deeply

situated, so that each touch with a probe caused pain (probably from its contact with the membrana tympani). This foreign body was removed with little difficulty, but not without causing considerable pain. Under illumination by means of a Türk's laryngoscopic mirror, the superior posterior portion of the auricle being drawn upward, the blades of a common forceps were introduced above and below the foreign body, closed as firmly as possible, and then quickly withdrawn, effecting the extraction successfully at last, although the forceps slipped several times.

The foreign body, a sunflower seed, had been pushed into the ear with the broad end inward; it was larger than usual, covered by its brown shell and a layer of cerumen, and of its usual hardness. An examination of the ear showed a smooth dilatation of the canal corresponding to the size of the foreign body. On the membrana tympani and the walls of the dilatation there was no observable abnormality beyond a few reddened spots. Immediately after the operation, the patient felt a decided relief, but during the next five visits the hearing distance remained unaltered. At present, one year and two months later, the ticking of the watch is heard on the right side at a distance of 1.609 metre, on the left side at a distance of 1.394 metre. The hemicrania above described has not once recurred since the operation.

In another case, in which a tarack (*Blatta Germanica*) was removed from the left ear of a peasant thirty-three years of age, where it had remained for months, aside from unimportant local disturbance, there were no reflex symptoms.

As above remarked, the case first cited may be denominated reflex hemicrania, evidently resulting from the irritation of trigeminus branches in the external canal, caused by the presence of the foreign body. It is, however, remarkable that the opposite side was implicated and that the attacks occurred at long intervals.

OTOLOGICAL REVIEW.

By Clarence J. Blake, M.D., of Boston.

I. J. Hughlings-Jackson. On Nervous Symptoms with Ear-disease. *British Med. Journal*, March 24th, 1877.

II. The same. Observations on Ménière's Disease.

III. W. R. Gowers. The Diagnosis and Treatment of Auditory-nerve Vertigo. Reprint from *British Med. Journal*, 1877.

IV. J. Breuer. Beiträge zur Lehre vom statischen Sinn.

V. Israel. Ueber nervöse Erscheinungen, veranlasst durch einen Fremdkörper in der Paukenhöhle. *Berl. Klin. Wochenschr.*, 1876, No. 15.

VI. Adam Politzer. Ueber einen einheitlichen Hörmesser. *Archiv für Ohrenheilkunde*, xii. Bd. 2. H.

VII. Lancassagne. Des unions consanguines, de leur influence et des rapports de la consanguinité avec la surdi-mutité congénitale. *Ann. des mal. de l'oreille*, 1876, p. 265–298.

I. This is a synoptic view of the various symptoms which accompany disease of the walls of the tympanic cavity (and often of the bone), with discharge of some duration from the ear.

1. Neuralgic pain, probably only symptomatic of exacerbation of tympanic disease.

2. Bell's paralysis. In no uncomplicated case had he ever seen paralysis of the same side of the palate. If he should meet with it, he would diagnosticate *intracranial* disease, even if aural disease were present; but uncomplicated facial paralysis with aural disease is not a cerebral symptom, hardly an ear symptom, but rather a bone symptom. Bell's paralysis is not often, nor essentially, a precursor of fatal cranial mischief. It does not necessarily show great extension of the cerebral mischief. Complete recovery often follows.

3. Tubercle of the brain or cerebellum—in the absence of general tuberculosis—in the place, so to speak, of abscess from ear disease; it presents the symptoms of cerebral abscess.

4. Cerebral or cerebellar abscess, and meningitis. The diagnosis is difficult between these two. Hemiplegia and convulsions are not apt to be *early* symptoms in abscess; rather, severe headache or vomiting,

and optic neuritis. Delirium is very poor evidence of the existence of acute primary disease of the brain of any kind. The abscess acts, not by compression, but by causing local encephalitis; sudden and unexpected death may occur; the intense pain which is felt in the latter sort of cases must be met by opiates, as it may of itself destroy life.

5. Pyæmia, which may be mistaken for No. 4. Excessive pain is absent, and general febrile symptoms, with delirium, are common.

6. Hemiplegia of opposite side in children. The author has seen no autopsies; the causation is very obscure, but he suggests venous thrombosis, leading to local softening.

7. Epilepsy. The author does not accept the hypothesis of reflected irritation, but suggests the possibility that aural disease may lead to disease in Hitzig's and Ferrier's regions; or that venous thrombosis may cause local softening.

8. Ménière's disease. Almost any kind of ear-disease would cause paroxysms of vertigo and reeling, with faintness and vomiting. There are five great varieties of vertigo, viz.: 1. stomachic, 2. nervous (often sexual) exhaustion, 3. ocular, 4. epileptic, 5. aural or auditory.

II. The author mentions the existence, in certain cases, of an *inter-paroxysmal* condition, reeling, to which the patient is always liable. It is like the walk of a man slightly drunk, and exactly like that of patients who walk badly from disease of the cerebellum.

Probably the part of the auditory nerve which goes to the cerebellum does not come from the cochlea, but from the semicircular canals, and is therefore intended for the regulation of the *leading* movements of locomotion, those of the head and upper part of the trunk (Goltz). The author thinks that the semicircular canals regulate certain movements *in relation to one another*, while the eyes regulate the movements of the body *as a whole* in relation to some outward object. While the cochlear division enables us to *hear* music, he believes the canalicular division regulates the rhythm of movement; and the two functions are combined in dancing.

The vertigo from lesion of the auditory apparatus is paralleled by that which occurs in paralysis of the third or sixth nerve; in the latter case vertigo is not due to diplopia. These nerves preside over locomotor movements of the eyes—those which are symbolic of the locomotor movements which estimate distance. There are associations of ocular movements of convergence and divergence (the former especially downwards, the latter especially upwards), with those movements of the

spine, legs, and arms in locomotion, represented in the cerebellum, for ideas of distance.

The deep pallor, clammy perspiration, sense of faintness, and vomiting, of Ménière's disease, may doubtless be explained by the relations of the deep origin of the auditory to the nucleus of the vagus.

Dr. Jackson speculates on the character of the two orders of movements associated with hearing, viz.: those of the bust and those of the heart. As the notion of extension is not gained without movements of the eyeball, so, in his opinion, does the notion of the succession of time depend on the unconscious observation of the rhythm of the heart.

III. It seems that a morbid state of the semicircular canals may predispose to vertigo, as well as excite it. A permanent defect in the functions of the semicircular canals, being slight, or compensated or allowed for in the sensori-motor adjustments, without causing vertigo, may yet probably induce a state of defective stability in the centre for equilibrium (cerebellum), in which it is easily excited to sudden perverted action (paroxysmal vertigo) by some abnormal impression on the other nerves with which it is connected, as the gastric or pulmonary branches of the pneumogastric.

In diagnosticating from gastric vertigo (strictly so called), the most significant change is the loss of the power of hearing a watch in contact with the skull. Tinnitus is also to be attended to.

As to the character of the vertigo, the sensation which results from a primary gastric disturbance is usually vague, a confused sense of defective equilibrium; that which results from a labyrinthine affection is definite, a sense of motion in a certain direction, subjective or referred to other objects, in most cases.

In making the diagnosis from epilepsy, the definite character of the vertigo is no criterion. A more important symptom is its persistence between the paroxysms and its long duration in the paroxysms themselves. If it can be produced by certain sudden movements of the head, or is succeeded by vomiting, or if consciousness (in mild attacks) is not lost, the inference is against epilepsy.

In regard to treatment, marked relief may be given by blistering behind the ear, if there is evidence of an irritative process, or by colchicum and potash if the change is gouty. Syphilis may be a cause. Salicylate of soda, given in doses of five or ten grains, three times a day, has seemed to lessen the giddiness in two cases of the author's.

Strict and unintermitted regimen may relieve gastric cases, and an actual attack may often be arrested by a good dose of an antacid. Bromide of potassium or ammonium probably does more good than any other single remedy, but no one is to be relied on solely.

IV. Breuer has published in the form of "Beiträge" a continuation of a former article upon the theory of the vestibular apparatus, based upon experiments with the centrifugal machine, and upon vivisections of the semicircular canals. He considers that the vertigo produced by these two classes of experiments is identical. The efforts which an animal makes to recover its equilibrium may be guided by the muscular sense, the sense of touch, or the sight, which guide the body as a whole, or by the ampullary nerves, which take cognizance of the smallest movements. The horizontal canals of the two sides correspond with each other ; also the right frontal with the left sagittal, and the left frontal with the right sagittal. This correspondence is established by cutting across both members of a pair, when the animal loses entirely power of orientation in the corresponding plane. In some of his experiments the author departed from the usual method; opening the canals without injury to the nerves, he blew in upon them, in order to imitate the supposed effect of rotation in increasing the hydrostatic pressure; he found the result to correspond with the previous theory, inasmuch as the animal turned its head in the way to be expected. When the opposite procedure was employed, namely, diminishing the pressure by suction, the result of his experiments was less decided, but when successful, it was confirmatory. He supposes that the auditory hairs are easily moved from their position of equilibrium by an impulse in the endolymph, and that a cessation of the impulse, owing to the inertia of the fluid, will set the hairs in motion in the opposite direction. Another theory of his supposes the ampullary nerves to be in a state of constant slight excitement under the gentle continuous flow of endolymph. This hypothetical self-stimulation he compares with the independent perception of light in the retina, and states that its effects are held in equipoise by the fact that the organs on both sides of the head are stimulated at once.

V. The possible ill effects of allowing a solid body to remain within the tympanic cavity are illustrated in the case of a young man of 20, who tried to clean his ear with a lead pencil, and left the ivory head in the meatus. The attempts to extract it pushed it quite deeply into the tympanic cavity. A month after the accident, he had a rigor with a

temperature of 41.1°, falling in twenty-four hours to the normal point. The pain disappeared. Dating from the chill, on the 16th day the temp. was 39.6, and the fever lasted eleven days, until the body was removed by an operation. There were tearing pains in both arms. 17th day, shooting pains in both arms, the entire trunk and hips, while the head and ear were free from subjective trouble. The hearing was impaired, discharge from ear absent, left pupil dilated, slight fibrillary twitching in the muscles closing the left eye and the elevators of the left ala nasi. Very great hyperalgesia of the painful regions of body; when a fold of skin was raised the patient cried out loudly. Light pressure on the nerve-trunks belonging to the left brachial plexus was very painful both in the fossa supraclavicularis and the arm. 18th day, repeated bilious vomiting, pulse irregular, but not retarded, intelligence clear. Suddenly a contracture of the fingers of the left hand occurred, pressing them so firmly into the palm that it was difficult and painful to straighten them. The contracture, hyperalgesia, pain, inequality of pupils, disappeared in half an hour after the injection of $\frac{1}{3}$ milligramme of atropia, but the hyperalgesia returned, and with it came pain in all the teeth. On the 21st day the foreign body was extracted through an incision behind the auricle, and the hyperalgesia ceased entirely in three days. Israel explains the symptoms as of reflex origin, arising from the pressure of retained pus.

VI. Prof. Politzer's instrument is intended to supply that great desideratum, an accurate test of hearing according to an absolute standard. His attempts in this direction have resulted in the construction of instruments of identical materials, size, shape and weight; but the sounds produced, as in the case of tuning forks of identical construction, are so far different that tuning of the resonant cylinder by filing is required. The instrument may be described as follows: A round stick of hard rubber, of the bigness of a lead pencil, and a convenient length, has at each end a semicircular attachment with the concavity directed outwards, to place the forefinger and thumb in. To this stick is screwed firmly, at right angles, a solid steel cylinder, 29 millim. long and $4\frac{1}{2}$ mm. in diameter. Through a slit in the rubber passes the handle of a little steel hammer, pivoted at the slit. The end of this handle has but a limited play; when depressed by the finger, the head is raised; when let go, the head falls upon the steel cylinder. The sound produced is like the sound of a loud-ticking watch, and is tuned to c; it is nearly free from over-tones, and is not affected

by the degree of pressure with which the instrument is grasped. It is extremely simple, and costs in Vienna only $5\frac{1}{2}$ gulden. The inventor promises soon to publish an average normal hearing distance for the instrument.

VII. The transmission of traits from parent to offspring is intensified by the circumstance that both parents possess the same or similar traits. Such a similarity may be assumed as probable when the parents are blood-relations. Usually there is no difficulty in the development of the organs of vegetable life; the trouble begins with the formation of the pigment-tissues, the hair, skin, etc., and increases with the nervous organs, in which we find disturbances of nutrition and of development, defective development in the brain and organs of sense, etc.

The great frequency of deaf-mutism among the offspring of blood-relations was pointed out by Ménière in 1856. Rilliet, Barthez and Bevay followed. Boudin believed that the number of deaf-mutes was greatest in those countries where there are fewest obstacles to marriages between blood-relations; he stated also that the affection is common in children of ordinary marriages, when one of the parents is the offspring of such a close marriage. But deaf-mutes who marry, unless they themselves spring from a consanguineous marriage, very seldom produce deaf-mute children.

Mitchell has published statistics of 45 consanguineous marriages, which exhibit a large number of cases of various mental and nervous disorders and tuberculosis, and two of deaf-mutism. He remarks that it would be easy to find a parallel among 45 families where the parents are not related. Yet he concludes that the fact of relationship is prejudicial in proportion to its nearness. Burton states that one case in ten of deaf-mutism occurs in the offspring of consanguineous marriages. On the other hand, in a number of small insular or remotely situated communities, it has been found that very frequent blood-intermarriages are consistent with an extremely vigorous health among the entire community, and an almost total absence of deaf-mutism. Bourgeois and Seguin have published family trees, going back two centuries, containing a great many intermarriages among relatives, but without examples of deaf-mutism, hydrocephalus, etc. Bally in France, and Child in England publish similar facts. The Chinese forbid these marriages, but have a considerable proportion of deaf-mutism (Martin). The author therefore considers that the marriage of blood-relations is not by itself a dangerous thing; that if both parties are strong and healthy,

the results will be positively good; but that they are decidedly dangerous in the class of people who live exposed to the deteriorating influences of modern life in large cities.

I am indebted to Dr. D. F. Lincoln, of Boston, for the service kindly rendered in the preparation of the above Review.

CLARENCE J. BLAKE.